

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: CENTRAL

STATION: Tapini

VOLUME No: 11

ACCESSION No: 496..

1969 - 1970

Filed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORTS

TAPINI

1969 - 1970

PATROL NO.	AREA PATROLLED	TYPE OF PATROL	PATROL DAYS	PATROLLING OFFICER(S)
1	PILITU Census Division	Special - Communications Survey & Local Govt. Investigation.	15	R.A.POWER, P.O.
2	IVANE Census Division	Special - Road Chaining and Tax Patrol publicity.	4	P.A.B.GRELO, APO.
3	IVANE Census Division and Part AUGA Census Division	Tax Patrol & Road Inspection.	12	J.S.ARMSTRONG, P.O.
4	UPPER AIWARA Census Division	Special - KUKUMARA Cult Investigation.	24	W.J.S.GRAHAM, A.D.O.
5	AIWARA Census Division	Census, Area Study, Tax Patrol and Road Survey.	26 (26)	R.A.POWER, P.O. L.G.ASSISTANT.
6	Part AIWARA Census Division	Special - Roadwork Check.	10	T.J.BARRETT, P.O.
7	IVANE and AIWARA Census Divisions	Area Study and Road Work.	18	T.J.BARRETT, P.O.
8	PILITU Census Division	Census and Area Study	15	T.J.BARRETT, P.O.
9	Part KATAIPA Census Division	Special - Police Investigation	3	H.J.LCWE, P.O.
10	Part AIWARA Census Division	Special - Road Work.	12	T.J.BARRETT, P.O.

ACTUAL PATROL DAYS: 139

OFFICER DAYS: 165

PATROL REPORTS

TAPINI

1969/1970

PATROL No.	AREA PATROLLED	TYPE OF PATROL	PATROL DAYS	PATROLLING OFFICER(S)
1	PILITU Benous Division.	Special - Communication Survey & L. G. Investigation	15	R. A. POWER, P.O.
2	IVANE Benous Division.	Special - Road Thinning and Tax Patrol publicity.	4	P. A. B. GREBLO, A.P.O.
3	IVANE Benous Division and Part ANGA Benous Division.	Tax Patrol and Road Inspection.	12	J. S. ARMSTRONG, P.O.
4	UPPER AIWARA Benous Division.	Special - KUKUMARA Cult investigation.	24	W. S. S. GRANT, A.P.O.
5	AIWARA Benous Division.	Benous, Area Study, Tax Patrol and Road Survey.	26 ^(x6)	R. A. POWER, P.O. L. G. ASSISTANT
	Part AIWARA Benous Division.	Special - Road Work block.	10	T. J. BARRETT, P.O.
	IVANE and AIWARA Benous Divisions.	Area Study and Road Work.	18	T. J. BARRETT, P.O.
	PILITU Benous Division.	Benous and Area Study	15	T. J. BARRETT, P.O.
	Part KATAIPA Benous Division.	Special - Police Investigation.	3	M. J. LOWE, P.O.
	Part AIWARA Benous Division.	Special - Road Work.	12	T. J. BARRETT, P.O.
			139 (165)	P. Inc / Man Day



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central Report No. Tapini Report No. ¹⁰ 69/70

Patrol Conducted by T.J. Barrett Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled Aiwara Census Division (part).

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 2 members RPNGC.

Duration—From 2 / 6 / 1970 to 13 / 6 / 1970

Number of Days 12 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 3 / 1970

Medical / 19.....

Map Reference Adamsons map of the Goilala

Objects of Patrol Supervision and assistance with road work.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

.....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone 67-1-80
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote

No.
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

15th July, 1970.



The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL NO. TAPINI 19/69-70

Your reference 67-2-5 of 29th June, 1970.

I acknowledge, with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. T.J. Barrett, Patrol Officer of part AIWARA Census Division.

Whilst it is clear that the supervisory work by this patrol was of a high order, I do consider that the report should have been far more informative, and the lack of a map makes a proper appreciation of the road work difficult.

T. W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)

Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

67-2-5

A.D.C. TAPINI

Mr. T.J. Barrett, P.O., GUARI PATROL POST.

For your information, please. Copy of map has been forwarded to H.Q. by this office with advise that, as Mr. Barrett was taken off the Ivane task to complete the Dabuy trail, all that was required was a brief report of work carried out and needing to be done.

K.A. Brown
(K.A. BROWN)

ACTING DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.
19.8.70.

cc. Mr. Barrett

1 BWT

KB.SF

67-2-5

4th August, 1970.

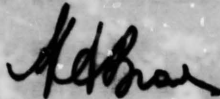
The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
WEDDING.

PATROL NO. 10 TAPINI 1969/1970

Your 67-1-80 of 15th July, 1970.

2. A map was submitted by Mr. Barrett but was not forwarded from this office. It is attached.

3. It was not necessary for the report to be more informative. Mr. Barrett was taken off the IVANE task to complete the DUBUY Track and all that was required was a brief report of work carried out and pending to be done.



(K. A. BROWN)

Acting/DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.

cc. MR. BARRETT

67-2-5

29th June, 1970

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Lansdowne.

Tapini Patrol Report No.10
1969/1970.

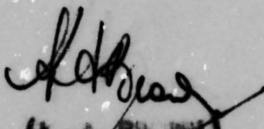
Two copies of above report of a special patrol conducted by Mr. T. Barrett, Patrol Officer, for your information. Comments by A.D.C. Tapini are attached.

2. Mr. Barrett was recalled to take over supervision of final stages of the Dubuy track but was able to finalise outstanding payment for end of this financial year.

3. \$3,000 was taken off Guari airstrip project earlier in the year to allow work to continue in the Aiwara. This will be repaid from \$6,000 available on 1st July, 1970. The remaining \$3,000 should complete the task and give the Aiwara access to Tapini.

4. The question of Aiwara bridge approaches was brought up at the last District Advisory Council by Mr. Louis Mona, M.H.A. I am pleased to report the task is now completed.

5. Another good effort by Mr. Barrett.


(H.A. BLUNDEN)

ACTING DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, D.

cc. A.D.C. Tapini
cc. Mr. Barrett

67-2-5

29th June, 1970

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
London.

Tapini Patrol Report No.10
1969/1970.

Two copies of above report of a special patrol conducted by Mr. I. Barrett, Patrol Officer, for your information. Comments by A.D.C. Tapini are attached.

2. Mr. Barrett was recalled to take over supervision of final stages of the Dubuy track but was able to finalise outstanding payment for end of this financial year.

3. \$3,000 was taken off Guari airstrip project earlier in the year to allow work to continue in the Aiwara. This will be repaid from \$6,000 available on 1st July, 1970. The remaining \$3,000 should complete the task and give the Aiwara access to Tapini.

4. The question of Aiwara bridge approaches was brought up at the last District Advisory Council by Mr. Louis Mons, M.H.A. I am pleased to report the task is now completed.

5. Another good effort by Mr. Barrett.



ACTING DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, D.

cc. A.D.C. Tapini
cc. Mr. Barrett

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA


67 - 3 - 1

Sub-District Office,
TAPINI...
GOILALA Sub-District..
Central District..
24th June, 1970...

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
PORT MORESBY...

TAPINI PATROL REPORT No. 10 of 1969/70...

1. Attached please find a special purpose type report submitted by Mr. T.J. Barrett Patrol Officer covering a period of twelve days while he was engaged in supervision of construction work on the TAPINI/WOITAPE road.
2. It was intended that this patrol would be of a longer duration than was attained, but, however, Mr. Barrett presence was required to render assistance on the DUBUY track thus cutting this patrol a little short.
3. A considerable amount of work was achieved during Mr. Barrett's stay in the area and a fair amount of money was paid out, amounting to \$1550.00. Some of this was for work already finished and the rest for what was completed during the course of this patrol.
4. There is still construction work to be done, plus the need for explosives to be used in a good many sections. Mr. Leeke of P.W.D. is currently supervising blasting along parts of the road, but unfortunately his presence here may be short lived as he is required for a large construction project near IHU in the GULF country. Should Mr. Leeke have to depart without all being attended to in this section of the road, it is my intention to have Mr. C. Monnier also of P.W.D. replace him with this work.
5. There is approximately \$300.00 to be paid out on this road and this will be done through the TAPINI council.
6. In concluding I would like to mention that the Bailey bridge over the AIWARA river is completed and has been so for some time...


(Warren R. Read)
a/Assistant District Commissioner..

TAPINI PATROL NO. 9-69/70.

PATROL DIARY.

- Tues
2/6/70
Departed on patrol 0930 hrs. Arrived Aiwara bridge 1000 hrs. Departed bridge by motorcycle 1045 hrs and went through to Maini village arriving 1315 hrs. Did a road inspection on the way up and on the return journey to Oro village. Arrived Oro 1630 hrs. Talked with villagers. Slept Oro.
- Wed
3/6/70
Inspected road on foot with Oro and Koruava people pointing out what work was still to be done on the road. Returned to Oro 1130 hrs. At 1200 hrs proceeded up road on motor cycle assisting and advising people on the way. Returned to Oro 1645 hrs. Heard complaints from 1815 hrs until 1900 hrs. Slept Oro.
- Thurs
4/6/70
Supervising and assisting road workers all day from 0730 hrs until 1715 hrs. Slept Oro. completed.
- Fri
5/6/70
Supervising and assisting road workers from Oro and Koruava villages 0800 hrs until 1700 hrs. Slept Oro.
- Sat
6/6/70
Inspected road in morning and gave instructions for work to be completed on some sections. Returned to Oro 1400 hrs. Then paid out money to the people for completed sections. Heard complaints 1600 hrs - 1700 hrs. Slept Oro.
- Sun
7/6/70
Observed Oro. Slept Oro.
- Mon
8/6/70
Departed Oro 0730 hrs. Arrived Garipa 0815 hrs and talked with people until carriers arrived at 0915 hrs. Inspected road on foot with people giving instructions on the road work that was still to be completed. Returned to Garipa 1430 hrs Then inspected road on motor cycle and assisted people until 1730 hrs. Slept Garipa.

Tues 9/6/70 Supervised and assisted road work of the Garipa and Watagoipa people from 0800 hrs until 1730 hrs. Slept Garipa.

Wed 10/6/70 Supervised and assisted road work of Garipa and Watagoipa people. Also inspected road maintenance being carried out by Maini people on sections of the road already completed and paid for. Returned to Garipa 1715 hrs. Slept Garipa.

Thurs 11/6/70 Supervised and assisted work on the road by Garipa and Watagoipa people. Slept Garipa.

Fri 12/6/70 Supervised and inspected road work by Garipa and Watagoipa people and also inspected work of Maini people. Returned to Garipa 1745 hrs. Slept Garipa.

Sat 13/6/70 Inspected road until 0930 hrs then paid Garipa and Watagoipa people for work completed. Returned to station 1100 hrs after receiving instructions from ADC. Arrived 1215 hrs. Patrol stood down.

End of Diary.

07/2/70

07/2/70

07/2/70

07/2/70

07/2/70

07/2/70

07/2/70

TAPINI PATROL NO. 9-69/70.

PATROL REPORT.

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol carried out was a Special Patrol mounted for the purpose of supervising and assisting the people of the south-eastern side of the Aiwara valley to complete as much as possible of the road works that are being carried on in their area. Therefore this report will take the form of a special report.

2. At present there is a vehicular road from Tapini down to the Aiwara river. The construction of a Bailey bridge over this river is nearly completed and any work that is to follow that will be road work only and not constructional work. From the bridge up to the first village, Oro, is a distance of approximately 6 miles. This section was previously constructed as a vehicular road with Rural Development funds however since construction has ^{been} numerous landslides and is now in poor condition. There is also some blasting to be carried out as this was not previously done. All this work will have to be carried out with maintenance funds as Rural Development funds do not allow for work to be carried out on roads that have been already constructed.

3. From Oro through to Aporota (Maini) is the section of road that the patrol was most concerned with. The people of Oro, Koruava, Garipa, Watagoipa and Maini villages are constructing the 11 miles of road and are being paid for their work from Rural Development funds. The road has been chained out into 10 chain sections and the people are paid \$50.00 for the 10 chains upon completion of the section. Following is a detailed report on the work completed and the work that is remaining. This will be done village by village and any difficulties encountered or to be encountered before the road is completed will be mentioned.

Oro - Garipa.

4. The villages of Oro and Koruava have combined to work on the stretch of road between Oro and Garipa. They have 22 10 chain sections allocated to them and when the patrol was terminated they had completed 18 sections, as much as possible without blasting. Two sections were half completed (sections 11 and 12), One section was very near completion (section 8) and one section had not been started on. (section 9). The 18 sections have been fully paid for, the patrol paying 11 section during the week at Oro. (\$550.00). The others were paid on a previous patrol. The 2 half completed sections have received half their money. They will receive the remainder

after the rock face in both the sections is removed. These 2 sections have rock faces that are approximately 2-3 chains long. Section 8 is very near completion and will be paid for in the near future. As of yet nobody has attempted to work on section 9 as it is composed of nearly a solid rock face for its entire length and this rock face is only broken by two very bad landslides that are going to continue falling when disturbed. It was thought better to leave this section until the rest of the road was near completion and explosives were available. This leaves a total amount of \$150.00 to be paid out to complete payment for the road between Oro and Garipa.

5. Of the difficulties to be encountered, there are those mentioned for sections 9,11,12. These are rock faces that will require blasting. Section 14 has about $\frac{1}{2}$ chain of rock face that will require blasting while sections 5,6, 8 and 16 all have isolated rocks that will require the use of explosives. At present the road is fairly stable as it is the dry season, however during the wet season when there is a lot of seepage and there are numerous small creeks, all sections will be liable to have small land slides. These should get less frequent each year as the road will settle down however until then constant maintenance will be required.

Garipa - Watagoipa No.2.

6. Of the 41 sections between Garipa and Watagoipa No.2 39 have been completed and paid for. The villages of Garipa, Watagoipa No.1 and Watagoipa No.2 have combined to work on this stretch of road and all that remains to be done is a small amount of blasting. Sections 17 and 40 are the only sections that have not been paid for. Work on these sections is nearing completion and they should be finished in about 3 days. This makes a total of \$100.00 still to be paid out for this stretch of road.

7. There is very little to be done to the 41 sections to make them vehicular. Section 25 has a rock face of approximately 1 chain in length and section 17 has isolated rocks to be broken. The rest of the road is free of obstructions and is also fairly stable as most of it is constructed of shale. This should limit the number of falls during the wet season to a minimum.

Watagoipa no.2 - Maini.

8. Although the patrol did not sleep at Maini the section of road between Watagoipa no.2 and Maini was inspected. All but one section of this stretch was previously paid for and some blasting and maintenance is all that is required to make the road vehicular. Section 5, the unpaid section, is nearly completed and will be paid for in the future. This stretch of road has a number of falls especially sections 11 and 12 however the people have been clearing these and all that is required to open the road is the blasting of isolated rocks

CONCLUSION.

9. There is very little work to be done to open the road to vehicles. Blasting is required in those sections that have been mentioned however this is little for the length of the road. Maintenance will always be required especially once the road is in use but this will be a reasonable amount once the road solidifies. There is \$300.00 to be paid out in the future and this will see the finish of the initial cost for the construction of the road as far as Maini.

10. The people of the area are keen to see the road finished. This can be seen by the number of sections that have been completed since March, 20 sections at Garipa and 11 sections at Oro. It would be a pity ~~for~~ to see any delays now especially as far as blasting goes as the people of the area are enthusiastic and failure to complete this project within a reasonable amount of time could result in their refusal to assist with any future projects.

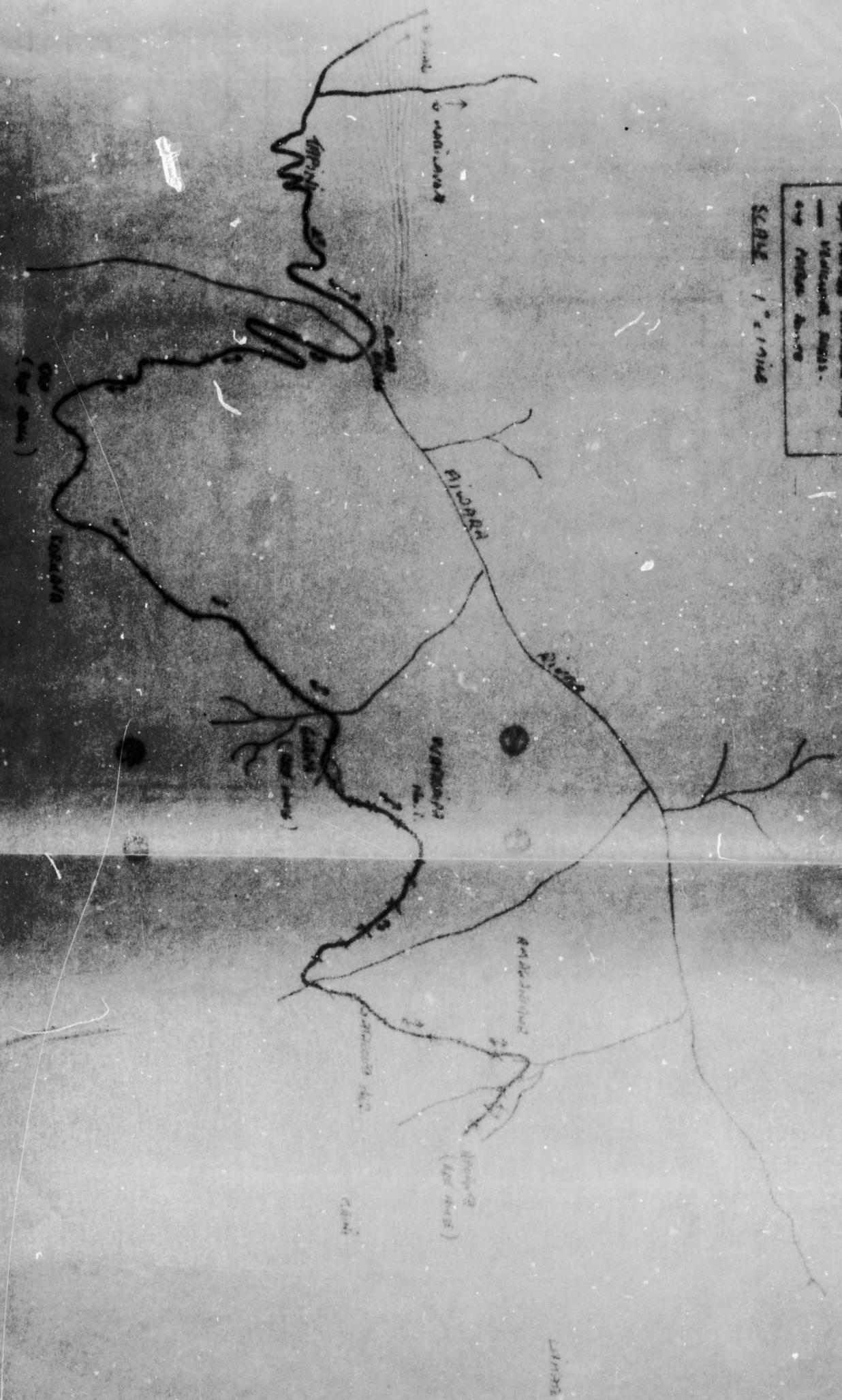


T.J. BARRETT.
PATROL OFFICER.

Legend

Thick line
Open spaces indicate land
National Parks.
etc. Further details

SCALE 1" = 1000'





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of... **CENTRAL** Report No. ... **TAPINI** ... 9 of 69/70

Patrol Conducted by... **M. J. LOWE** **PATROL OFFICER**

Area Patrolled... **Part KATAIPA Census Division**

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans... **NIL**

Natives... **1 MPNGC** **1 Interpreter**

Duration—From... **15/5/1970** to... **17/5/1970**

Number of Days... **3**

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? **NO**

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services... /... **6** /19 **69** ..

Medical ... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol... **Police Investigation - Peter PAKO and Mary TOI Murders.**

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

8/17/1970

[Signature]
.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....
Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund
.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-2-5,



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone 67-1-84
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,

KONEDOBU. PAFUA.

30th July, 1970.



The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL NO TAPINI 9/69-70

Your reference 67-3-6 of 8th July, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report
by Mr. M.J. Lowe, Patrol Officer, of part KATAIPA Census Division.

Mr. Briggs' memorandum is noted with interest. I have
nothing to add at this stage.

T. W. Ellis

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary

Department of the Administrator.

67-2-5

~~MR. D.C. TAPINI.~~

~~MR. M.J. Lowe, TAPINI.~~

For your information, please.

m73
(K.A. BROWN)

ACTING DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.

17.8.70.

were not available for questioning, but it is hoped that eventually
the whole matter will be clarified and that responsibility will be
clearly defined...

KBr

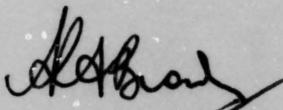
67-3-6

8th July, 1970.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Kenedy.

YAPINI PARCEL REPORT NO. 9 OF 1969/70

1. Two copies of the above report for your information, please.
2. A copy of Mr. Briggs' memo 37-5-1 of 8th May, 1970, is attached.
3. The A.D.C. will keep a close watch and any further information will be notified to the C.I.B.



(K.A. BROWN)

ACTING DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.I.B.

encls.

cc. A.D.C. Yapini
cc. Mr. Low

67 - 1 - 1

Sub-District Office,
TAPINI..
GOILALA Sub-District..
Central District...
22nd June, 1970...



The District Commissioner,
District Office,
PORT MORESBY..

TAPINI PATROL REPORT No.9 of 1969/70...

1. Attached please find TAPINI Patrol Report No. 9 of 69/70 as submitted by Mr. Lowe Patrol Officer..
2. The period covered is only three days and at no stage did the officers concerned have to sleep in rest houses etc, having been able to accommodate themselves at the KERAU mission. Thus no camping allowance is submitted.
3. Mr. Lowe was accompanied by sub-inspector Gannon in the first instance. Unfortunately the inspector had an accident on his motor cycle resulting in severe lacerations to his legs. After spending the night at KERAU mission he was flown by mission plane back to TAPINI and Mr. Barrett Patrol Officer was sent back on the mission plane to KERAU to assist Mr. Lowe.
4. Unfortunately those who were sought for questioning on the brutal murders of Mary TOI and Peter PAKO were not to be found at GANE village and reports indicated that they had departed for the KOKODA area..
5. Personally it is felt that this trip to the vicinity of KOKODA was a pure fabrication as usually when primitive people such as these wish to disappear they generally remain in hiding within the area they are familiar with, amongst the people they know and can trust.. Thus it is suspected those wanted for questioning were at the time of the patrol's visit in the immediate vicinity of GANE but well hidden..
6. Recently reports have reached this office that the suspects are now resident back in GANE village. It will be, however, very difficult to approach and question these suspects, as every time a patrol goes near the area they will automatically revert to their hiding places. Thus much patience, tact and intelligence is going to be required if the murders of Mary TOI and Peter PAKO are eventually to be solved..
7. In concluding I would like to mention that sergeant is spelt as such not 'sargent'...
8. A good effort by Mr. Lowe and all concerned. It was unfortunate that those suspected of involvement in these two crimes were not available for questioning, but it is hoped that eventually the whole matter will be resolved and those responsible put where they belong...

Warren R Read
(Warren R Read)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

dc
1

PATROL REPORT.

Report Number TAPINI 9 of 69/70
Sub District GOILALA
District CENTRAL
Type of Patrol SPECIAL
Patrol conducted by M. J. LOWE Patrol Officer.

Area patrolled Part KATAIPA

Personnel accompanying Mr. P.O. BARRETT
Sgt 1/c POITO
JOHN MAKARIO Interpreter.

Duration of patrol from 15 / 5 / 70 to 17 / 5 / 70

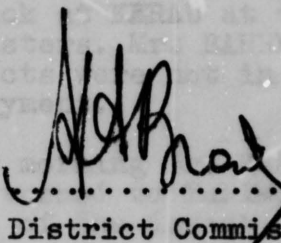
No of days 3 days
Last D.D.A. Patrol to area GUNE, 1969.

Objects of the patrol To carry out a Police investigation into the murders of PETER PAKO and MARY TOI. Suspects were believed to be in the KERAU area.

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

/ / 1970

Forward, please.


.....
District Commissioner.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM

Telephone

Our Reference..... 67-3-1

If calling ask for MJL

Mr.....

Department of District Administration,
Sub District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District.

10th. June, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District.

TAPINI PATROL REPORT No. 9-69/70.
POLICE INVESTIGATION PATROL TO KERAU.
PETER PAKO AND MARY TOI MURDERS.

1. Herewith is a report of my activities for the period Friday the 15th of May to the 17th of May, 1970 inclusive.
2. After a discussion with Sub-Inspector GANNON and yourself I prepared two motorcycles, one each for the Sub-Inspector and myself.
3. In company with the Sub-Inspector and JOHN MAKARIO, the Tapini interpreter, I departed for KERAU at 1030. Owing to the poor condition of the road we proceeded slowly. When approximately 4½ miles from KERAU Sub-Inspector GANNON had an accident and had to be taken as a pillion passenger to KERAU for medical treatment. On arrival at KERAU at 1600 the Sub-Inspector was treated for cuts and abrasions. We were accommodated at the Mission for the night.
4. Owing to Sub-Inspector GANNON's injuries he was not able to walk without difficulties. A radio message was sent to TAPINI and Mr. BARRETT, patrol officer, and Sargent POITO of the Port Moresby Criminal Investigation Branch were flown into KERAU.
5. At 0930 I departed for GANE Village in the AIWARA Census Division where the suspects were believed to be staying. I was accompanied by Mr. BARRETT, Sargent POITO and JOHN MAKARIO. Owing to badly blistered feet I was only able to reach the river at the bottom of the valley where I left Mr. Barrett to continue to the village with the Sargent and the interpreter. I left the river at 1200 and arrived back at KERAU at 1830 when I sought medical aid for bleeding blisters. Mr. BARRETT returned at 1830 with the news that the suspects were not in the village but had gone to KOKODA seeking employment.
6. At 0900 on Sunday morning Mr. BARRETT and myself, each with a pillion passenger, returned to TAPINI arriving at 1230 when we reported the results of the investigation to Sub-Inspector GANNON and yourself.
7. For your information, please.

M. J. LOWE.

Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

TAPINI PATROL No. 9 of 69/70.

PATROL DIARY.

Friday 15th. May, 1970.

1030 Moved to KERAU with Sub Inspector GANNON on a Police Investigation. Due to motorcycle accident we arrived at KERAU at 1600. Were accommodated at the Mission.

Saturday 16th. May, 1970.

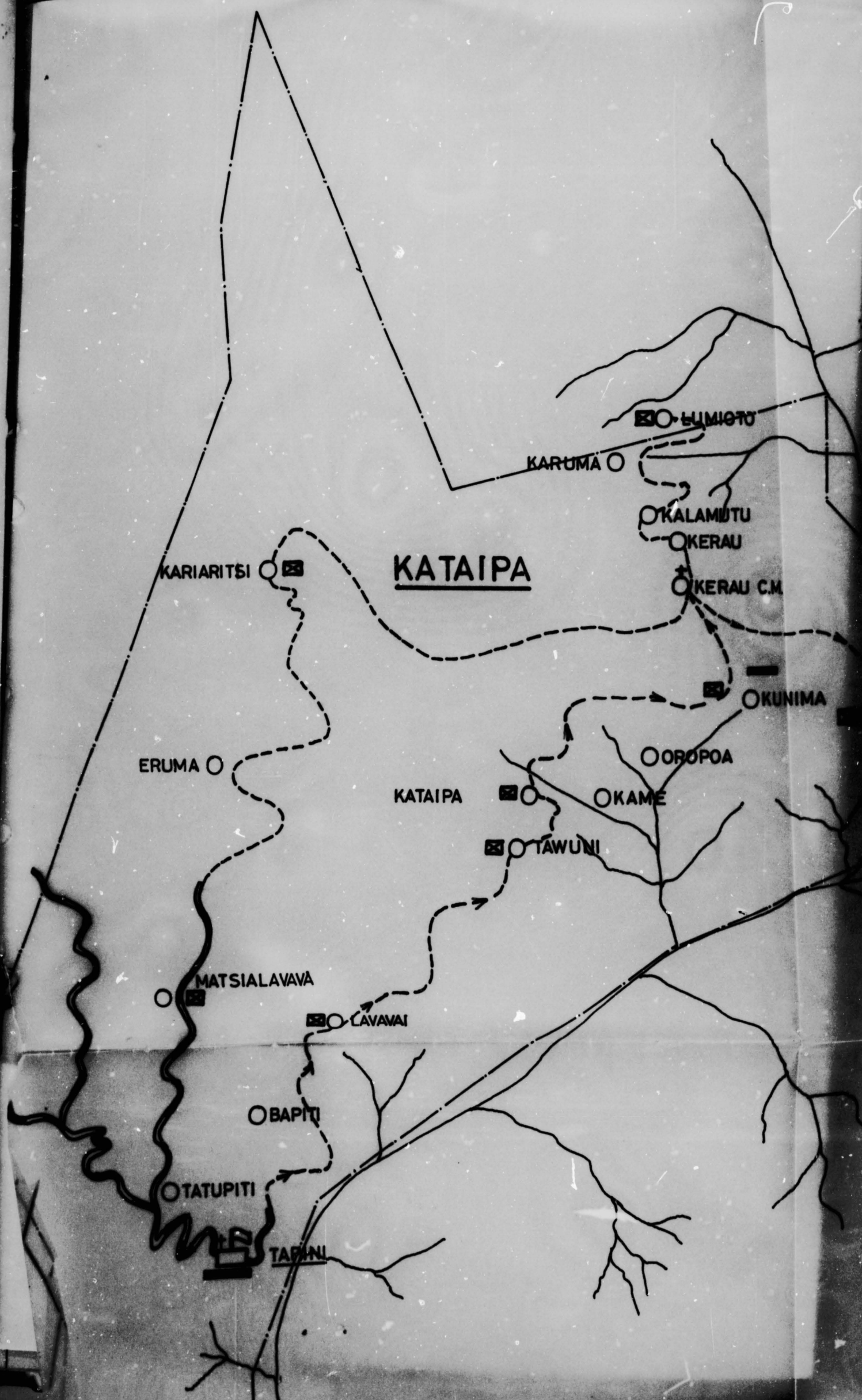
Waited for Mr. Barrett to fly in from TAPINI. Mr. Barrett arrived at 0900. Departed KERAU at 0930 for GANE Village in the AIWARA Census Division. Because of damaged feet I returned to KERAU arriving at 1730. Mr BARRETT arrived back at 1830. Were accommodated at the Mission.

Sunday 17th. May, 1970.

Departed KERAU for TAPINI 0930 arrived 1230. Reported to ADC and S/Inspector on results of the investigation.



M. J. LOWE.
Patrol Officer.



KATAIPA

KARIARITSI

ERUMA

MATSIALAVAVA

LAVAWAI

BAPITI

TATUPITI

TAPINI

KARUMA

LUMIOTO

KALAMUTU

OKERAU

OKERAU C.M.

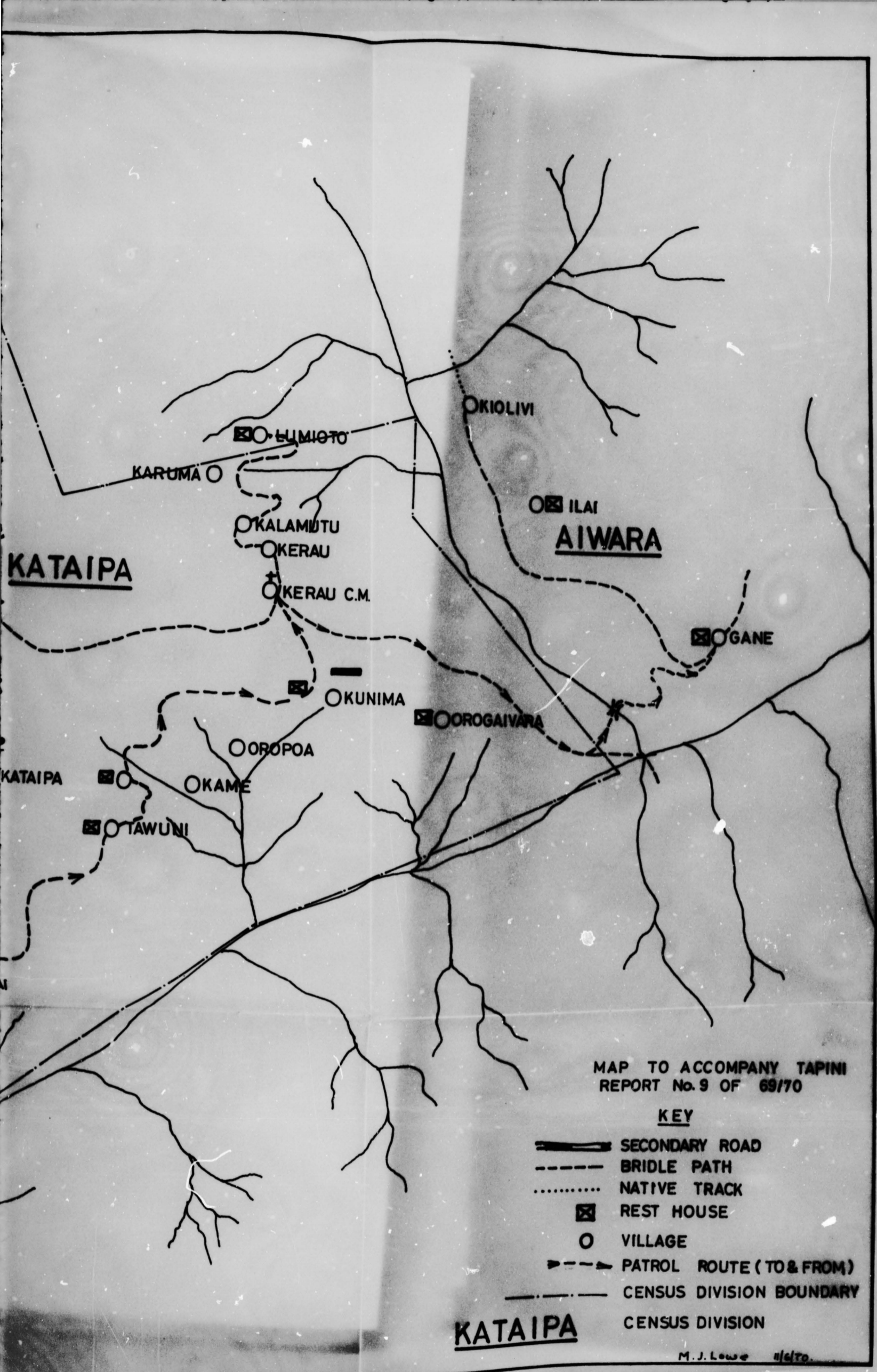
OKUNIMA

OROPOA

KATAIPA

OKAME

TAWUNI



KATAIPA

**ILAI
AIWARA**

MAP TO ACCOMPANY TAPINI
REPORT No. 9 OF 69/70

KEY

- SECONDARY ROAD
- BRIDLE PATH
- NATIVE TRACK
- REST HOUSE
- VILLAGE
- PATROL ROUTE (TO & FROM)
- CENSUS DIVISION BOUNDARY
- CENSUS DIVISION

KATAIPA



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....**Central**..... Report No. **Tapini Patrol No. 8-69/70**.....

Patrol Conducted by.....**T.J. Barrett.**..... **Patrol Officer.**.....

Area Patrolled.....**Pilitu census division.**.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....**Nil**.....

Natives..... **Const 1/c Iokaba No. 1621. , Const 1/c Raso No. 1465**
J. Makario Interpreter.

Duration—From **29 / 4 / 1970** to **13 / 5 / 1970**..

Number of Days..... **15 Days** **14 nights**.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... **No.**.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... **12 / 8 / 1969**..

Medical / / 19.....

Map Reference..... **Adamsone Map of the Gollala**.....

Objects of Patrol..... **Census, Area Study, Routine Administration.**.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

RO:JH

67-2-5

31st August, 1970

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KORODOBU

VILLAGE CENSUS FIGURES - PILLTU CENSUS DIVISION
(TAPINI POPULATION REGISTER 8 OF 1969/70)

Your 14-2-1 (4) of 13th August, 1970 refers.

2. A consolidated amended District Village Directory is still under preparation and, until such time as it is submitted it is my intention to follow the spellings, other than those already advised as requiring correction, listed in the village directory.

mm
(K. A. BROWN)
Acting/DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner,
TAPINI

67-2-5



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference..... 14-2-1(4)
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote

No.
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

13th August, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY



VILLAGE CENSUS FIGURES - PILITU CENSUS DIVISION
(TAPINI POPULATION REGISTER 8 OF
1969/70)

Receipt of the above is acknowledged, with your 67-2-5
of 29th June, 1970.

Could you please advise which of the variant spellings is
correct? The Directory is not infallible, however changes in
spelling should be noted, if they are necessary.

Use as in drawer

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator

DDC

Faint text at the bottom of the page, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone 67-1-79
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote

No.
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU, PAPUA.



31st July, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL NO. TAPINI 8/69-70

Your reference 67-2-5 of 29th June, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census and Area Study by Mr. T.J. Barrett, Patrol Officer, of PILITU Census Division.

Whilst this clear, informative report, supplemented by full, covering comments, is generally an extremely sound submission, it is disappointing to note that the headings "Attitude Towards Central Government" and "Accommodation, Services and Facilities" were not included in the Area Study.

I agree that Mr. Barrett's patrol record is first class.

T.W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary

Department of the Administrator.

JH
67-2-5
A.D.C. TAPINI.

MR. T.G. BARRETT, PATROL POST, GUARI.

For your information, please. Please draw Mr. Barrett's attention to paragraph three of the Secretary's memorandum for future action.

1/1775
(K.A. BROWN)
ACTING DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.

17.8.70

KB.SF

67-2-5

29th June, 1970.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

TAPINI PATROL REPORT NO. 8 OF 1969/1970/FILITU
CENSUS DIVISION

Report of above patrol conducted by Mr. T. J. Barrett is attached for your comment please.

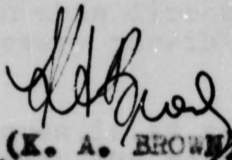
2. During 1969/70 financial year \$1000 was made available from Rural Development funds for purchase of tools to allow the Filitu people to improve their bridle paths. Another \$2,500 has been approved for 1970/1971. It may be possible to extend the Vehicular road to Zanyalavava.

3. The following village spelling given in report do not correspond with those in village directory.

LAKANAIPA	-	LAKINAIPA
LARAMAITA	-	LARAMAITE
NIAIVE	-	NIANI
ZANYALAVAVA	-	ZANIALAVAVA

4. Their aspects of the report have been adequately covered by Assistant District Commissioner's comments.

5. Mr. Barrett is maintaining an enviable patrol record.



(K. A. BROWN)
ACTING/DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.

att.

c.c. The Assistant District Commissioner,
TAPINI

c.c. Mr. Barrett,
TAPINI.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67 - 3 - 1

Sub-District Office,
TAPINI...
GOILALA Sub-District...
Central District..

23rd June, 1970..

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
PORT MORESBY..

TAPINI PATROL REPORT No. 8 of 1969/70..

1. Attached please find the original and two copies of a patrol report and area study of the PILITU census division as completed and submitted by Mr. T.J. Barrett Patrol Officer. A census revision was also carried out and the necessary figures are included with the report together with a camping allowance claim.
2. The total number of people enumerated was 1570 which was an increase of 47 on the figure recorded for the previous year. It is unfortunate that the death rate was somewhat high, but as mentioned by Mr. Barrett this can be attributed to the influenza epidemic which swept through the area last year and it is sincerely hoped that there are no re-occurrences of this ravaging infection either this year or in future years.
3. Mr. Barrett mentions in his report that the people are keen to better themselves in an economic sense, but are frustrated through lack of vehicular communications and an uncertainty as to what particular crop to exploit. They have coffee, but the sales of this and the consequent monetary return have been most inconsistent. Perhaps patrolling and on the spot advice and assistance from the D.A.S.F. officer from TAPINI could do much to improve this situation. Moreover when the cattle projects at GUARI and WOITAPE become more advanced and further drives and consequent sales in MORESBY have been attained, this may do much to stimulate the interest and activities of the PILITU people in this direction. Should they eventually become interested in cattle, every possible assistance will be given them from this office..
4. Most of the PILITU area is as yet not under council administration and it would seem that the general trend of thought held by the people is that they are no way anxious to embrace council activities. It is felt that this attitude will alter as they become more advanced economically and accustomed to the work and progress of the TAPINI council.
5. Mr. Barrett's method of explaining the political structure as applied in this country seems reasonable. It is obvious with the people of this area that when political educational talks are given some form of practical illustration must be given if a certain amount of understanding is to be put across.
6. If it is the Catholic mission's intention to re-open the school at PORUELAVAVA, this in conjunction with the existent school at LARAMAITA should do much to assist in the general advancement of the area and it is expected that the people will give the schools their full and absolute support...
7. In regard to the accidental death of the youth from NIAIVE village as mentioned on page four of the complaints section of the patrol report, the facts of this are as follows. On or about the 5th May, 1970 the youth whose name was KANIAWAI/AMAI was chopping a tree down while two others stood watching. The vibrations of the

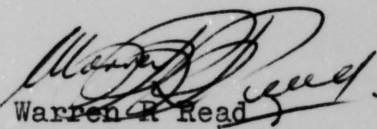
chopping caused a possum to jump from the tree being cut to another, whereupon KANIAWAI ceased his axing and commenced climbing the other tree in pursuit of the possum. He was considerably high in the tree when the previous one which he had nearly cut through at the base toppled over collecting KANIAWAI, knocking him to the ground and killing him... A Coroner's certificate where no good purpose will be served by an inquest into the death has been completed and forwarded.

8. When area studies are being compiled in accordance with the pro-forma as laid down in the Departmental Standing Instructions it is considered better if after the main heading has been written a sub-heading be inserted beside the letter a or b or c etc and then the particular narrative can be written. For example in Mr. Barrett's report under the first heading 'Introduction' instead of following on with '(a) The PILITU is situated south west from TAPINI station ... ' It would have been more informative to have put (a) Brief Geographical Description: The PILITU is situated south west from TAPINI station... And again with (b) instead of ' LARAMAITA can be reached by tractor..' rather (b) Access generally and location in relation to Sub-District Headquarters: LARAMAITA can be reached by tractor ... The particular sub-heading to be used can be obtained from the pro-forma...

9. No doubt this is merely a point of view on the presentation of area studies, but if this system of sub-headings is continued throughout the report it makes for easy comprehension for those reading the report, especially if they are not familiar with the pro-forma as laid down in the Standing Instructions..

10. Mr. Barrett should ensure he takes more time with his spelling, although perhaps some of these mistakes are more typing errors than outright misspellings. For example, often not often, everything not everything, labourers not labourers, monetary not monetary separate not separate, extremely not extremely, incalculable not incalculable, realise not realise, preferred not preferred, opportunities not opportunities, travelling not travelling, processing not processing, relations not relations and visualise not visualise..

11. Generally, despite a few spelling errors, this is an informative, interesting report written by a capable hard working young field officer...



(Warren R. Head)
a/Assistant District Commissioner...

c.c. Mr. T.J. Barrett,
Patrol Officer,
WOITAPE area:



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference 67-1-1

If calling ask for

Mr. TJB

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

Department of the Administrator,
Sub District Office,
TAPINI.
Central District.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
TAPINI.

21st May 1970.

TAPINI PATROL NO. 8-69/70.

1. Herewith 4 copies of the above report which incorporates an Area Study and Situation Report of the Pilitu Census Division.
2. Also find enclosed camping allowance claim.
3. For your comments and onforwarding please.

T.J. Barrett.
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67 - I - 2

Sub-District Office,
TAPINI...

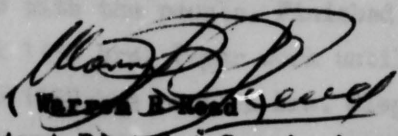
Central District...

29th April, 1970...

Mr. T. J. Barrett,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI...

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS — TAPINI PATROL No. 8 Of 1969/70...

1. Please be prepared to depart on patrol to the PILITU Census Division on or about the 29th April, 1970. Select two police, plus an interpreter to accompany you. The duration of this patrol should be approximately two weeks.
2. The purpose of this patrol is an annual census revision, area study and to attend to any other general administrative matters that may occur during the course of the journey. Such as the hearing and settling of complaints, no matter how trivial. Should any of these matters require legal attention you are a gazetted magistrate under the Local Courts Ordinance, thus there will not be any difficulties there...
3. Under current instructions from headquarters you must take sufficient time and patience to give clear simply but full explanations to all those contacted on the basic elements of the political functions of government as applied in this country and Australia..
4. Also you will be required to include in your area study all information you can collect on river systems throughout the area you will be patrolling...
5. On the 4th of next month there is a council meeting here at TAPINI and it is desirable that we have as good attendance as possible. Thus it would be greatly appreciated if you widely publicise this matter...
6. Should you require any assistance or advice at any time during the course of the patrol please do not hesitate to contact me... And remember with census revision accuracy must be the order of the day....


WARREN E. ROSS
a/Assistant District Commissioner..

TAPINI PATROL NO. 8-69/70.

PATROL DIARY.

- Wednesday
29/4/70
- Departed Tapini 0930 hrs by tractor for Pilitu census division. Arrived Laramaita village 1315 hrs. Talked with villagers and arranged for the census of the village the following day. Slept Laramaita.
- Thursday
30/4/70
- Commenced census 0815 hrs and finished 0945 hrs. Then talked with villagers until 1115 hrs. Inspected village and coffee plots until 1215 hrs and then worked on paper work in afternoon. Slept Laramaita.
- Friday
1/5/70
- Departed Laramaita 0800 hrs and arrived Zanyalavava 1000 hrs. Commenced census 1015 hrs and on completion talked with people until 1345 hrs. Then inspected coffee plots until 1615 hrs. Complaints from 1700 hrs until 1730 hrs. Slept Zanyalavava.
- Saturday
2/5/70
- Departed Zanyalavava 0715 hrs. Hard walk on bush track to the Ariome bridge then up to Lamina on bridle path arriving Lamina 1600 hrs. Observed Lamina. Slept Lamina.
- Sunday
3/5/70
- Observed Lamina.
- Monday
4/5/70
- Commenced census 0945 hrs. Late start due to rain. Finished census and then had discussions with the people until 1430 hrs. Then heard complaints until 1715 hrs. Paper work in evening. Slept Lamina.
- Tuesday
5/5/70
- Departed Lamina 0745 hrs. Arrived Lotuava 1015 hrs. Commenced census 1045 hrs and on completion talked to people until 1315 hrs. Then heard complaints until 1430 hrs. Slept Lotuava.
- Wednesday
6/5/70
- Departed Lotuava 0745 hrs. Arrived Zhamoro 0915 hrs. Commenced census 0930 hrs and on completion held discussions with people. Continued until 1315 hrs. Heard complaints until 1400 hrs. Then did paper work. Slept Zhamoro.
- Thursday
7/5/70
- Departed Zhamoro 0815 hrs. Arrived Lamoro 1000 hrs. Held census and had discussions with the people. Finished 1245 hrs. Complaints until 1330 hrs. Paper work until 1500 hrs. More complaints 1630 hrs to 1715 hrs. Slept Lamoro.

- Friday**
8/5/70
Departed Lamoro 0730 hrs. Arrived Wapote 1015 hrs.
Held census and talked with villagers until 1300 hrs.
Heard complaints until 1415 hrs. Paper work until 1630
hrs Slept Wapote.
- Saturday**
9/5/70
Departed Wapote 0745 hrs for Niaive hamlet. Arrived 0930
hrs. Talked with villagers until 1100 hrs and then
returned to Wapote arriving 1245 hrs. Heard courts 1600 hrs
until 1730 hrs. Slept Wapote.
- Sunday**
10/5/70
Observed Wapote.
- Monday**
11/5/70
Departed Wapote 0715 hrs. Arrived Opore 1215 hrs after
hard walk. Held census and talked with people until
1545 hrs. Paper work in evening. Slept Opore.
- Tuesday**
12/5/70
Departed Opore 0730 hrs. Arrived Bolubolu (Kone) 0915 hrs.
Held census and then talked with people until 1200 hrs.
Complaints 1400 hrs until 1515 hrs and then paper work
for rest of afternoon. Slept Bolubolu.
- Wednesday**
13/5/70
Departed Bolubolu 0715 hrs. Arrived Tapini station
1030 hrs. Patrol stood down.

End of Diary.

TAPINI PATROL NO. 8-69/70.
AREA STUDY.

1. INTRODUCTION.

(a). The Pillitu is situated south west from Tapini station in the foot hills of the main mountain range. The two main exceptions to this are Zanyalavava and Laramaita villages which are in a westerly direction and are seperated from the majority of the Pillitu by about 9 hours walk. These two villages are up in the main range at about 5500 feet while the rest of the Pillitu villages are at approximately 3000 feet. The area is very rugged with all villages situated on the slopes of very steep mountains that are only about 6000 feet high but make up for their lack of height by having at times near vertical gradients and only native tracks to walk on.

The area is very heavily timbered with rain forest and a few fir trees. There is some kumal grass around the central regions of some of the slopes however these patches are sparsly situated and play a minor role to the forested areas. At Zanyalavava and Laramaita the vegetation is more like the higher mountainous area with more undergrowth and everything wet with moisture. Pandanus trees are also in the vicinity of these two villages while the other villages are too warm for these trees to grow and in fact the villages of Klaive and Mapote which are near the Kalruka Sub District boundary build their houses out of sago fronds which they can obtain in the valley below them.

The temperature of the area varies from approximately 75 degrees around Laramaita to 80 degrees at Mapote however the humidity at Mapote is greater thus making the 80 degrees seem to be much hotter. The temperature at night drops to about 45 degrees at Laramaita while villages in the foothills stop around 60 degrees. Rainfall figures would be around 80" per year the same as Tapini with a little more falling up at Laramaita and Zanyalavava.

(b). Laramaita can be reached by tractor as it has a vehicular road connecting with the Tapini to Guari road. It is approximately 4 hours from Tapini. Zanyalavava is then two hours walk from Laramaita by bridle track. The only other sections of bridle path in the area are from the Ariome bridge to Lamina -Porualavava and a rough bridle path from Tapini to Boluhoin. All other villages are connected by rough native tracks. The only airstrip in the area is at Tapini which is 1 1/2 hours walk from the furthest village of Klaive. This 1 1/2 hours would take two days to walk and if much cargo were being carried perhaps three days. Being inland there are no shipping points.

(c). The Pillitu was first contacted in approximately the 1920's and has been administered from Apocota the previous government station and from Tapini the present one. Administration has been restricted almost wholly to law and order and this has been carried out fairly successfully. Patrols have been infrequent and even today the people only average 1 patrol per year usually for census and perhaps one routine patrol at rare intervals

Thus the people have been left to their own devices and traditional ways of life still play a big part in every day procedures. The people seem to have a dormant desire to advance themselves however they have not decided which way they would like to go about it. They give the impression that they would grab at anything that comes along and that because it was the first opportunity to present itself it must be the best thing available. For an example of this see the comment on Attitude towards Local Government.

2. POPULATION DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS.

(a). See attached Village Population Register. It will be noted that there is little difference between the number of deaths and the number of births. This high death rate can be attributed to the influenza epidemic in late 1969. Migrations In and Out are both fairly high. Although not large a number of these are people going to or from the Bakioidu rubber blocks. The rest of the movements are just normal village people movements. Approximately 18% of the people in the area are absent. These are mostly in Port Moresby however approximately 3% of these are labourers in the Kairuku Sub District.

(b). Laramaita is linked to the main Tapini Guari road and is about 4 hours journey by tractor. Zanyalavava is then 2 hours walk by bridle path from there. There is a vehicular road to the Ariome bridge and from there the bridle path goes to Lamina which is 3 hours walk. There is a rough bridle path from Tapini to Bolubolu, approximately 4 hours walk. The rest of the area is linked by rough native tracks.

3. SOCIAL GROUPINGS.

(a). There are only 3 cases where social grouping is evident and these are not distinct and could change from time to time. Laramaita, Zanyalavava and the hamlets of Moroa and Lamanaipa seem to form a fairly closely knitted group, perhaps because they are isolated from the remainder of the Pilitu and feel a need to stick together so that they form a common front to their neighbours in the Loloipa census division. Wapote and Niaive form another social group and Opore and Bolubolu form the third group. These last two are partly isolated from the rest of the villages so this could also be the reason for them grouping together. Lamina does have ties with Bolubolu through marriage however these do not seem to spread to the entire village but are confined to the immediate families concerned. The rest of the villages consider themselves a separate social group from the rest of the Pilitu.

(b). The functional social unit for the majority of activities is the extended family. This applies to such things as gardening hunting and other every day activities. For feasts and large parties the whole village helps each other especially if there are visitors from other villages.

(c). The main two languages spoken are Tauade and Kate with some Kuni in the lower down villages. Laramaita, Zanyalavava Moroa and Lamanaipa all speak Kate as their main language and a few of the men speak Tauade, the language from the Goilala proper. Lotuava, Zhamoro, Lamoro, Wapote and Niaive all speak Tauade and Kate with both languages being used in general conversation. Bolubolu, Lamina, Poruelavava and Oopore use Tauade as their main language but they can understand Kate. Wapote and Niaive both speak and understand Kuni, a Kairuku Sub District language, and act as interpreters in the area for the other villages when there are any Kuni people in the Pilitu area. As can be seen there is a variety of languages for an area with such a small population however there is no language barrier between the villages and in a lot of cases the people hold their conversations in Police Motu which they all speak, or understand.

(d). Relationships between the various social groups was reasonably good at the time of the patrol. Apparently in the past Zhamoro and Lamoro have been antagonistic towards each other however this must have healed itself for the present as the Zhamoro people came to Lamoro with the patrol and there was no sign of any disputes. All other villages did much the same, i.e. the people all came to the next village with the patrol and stayed there until the patrol had departed, so the general impression gained was one of friendship amongst the villages. The patrol had a permanent carrier line from Zanyalavava and these men were made welcome in all villages.

(e). The Pilitu is bound by the Karuama census division, the Loloipa census division, the Ivane census division at Oopore and the Kairuku Sub District Niaive. Relationships with villages in these census divisions is good especially Laramaita with Tororo in the Loloipa and Niaive with the Kuni people from the Bakioidu rubber blocks in the Kairuku Sub District.

2. LEADERSHIP.

(a).	<u>Laramaita.</u>	<u>Clan Name.</u>	<u>Leader.</u>	<u>Comments</u>
		Tuna	Kosia Au'u	50 years old. No education. No employment. Influence weak. Admin attitude neutral.
		Gailalamana	Atuai Marau	48, Nil education. Former VC. Influence fair. Pro Admin.
	<u>Zanyalavava.</u>			
		Zatilamana	Tewa Katemwa	45, Nil education, Nil work, Influence in village fair, Pro admin. Fairly active

<u>Zanvalavava.</u>	<u>Clan Name.</u>	<u>Leader.</u>	<u>Comments.</u>
	Pitugoipari	Kopa Itai	L.G. councillor. Absent in Port Moresby.
<u>Moroa.</u>	Tiniailamana	Guaria Zowini	recently died and as of yet have not got one person outstanding as the clan leader as there are a number of candidates
<u>Lemanaipa.</u>	Putailamana	Apulava Maitai.	35, Nil education. Has worked in Moresby as a labourer. L.G. committee man. Influential and helpful. Pro Admin
<u>Lemina.</u>	Ete	Maka Lele	50, Nil education, Nil employment. Influence fair. Admin attitude neutral but would try to be on the winning side.
<u>Porualavava.</u>	Kainikato	Kaitava tau	52, Nil education, has been a labourer in Moresby Present VG. Influence great Very go ahead. Pro Admin.
	Avila	Kop. Kaupa	30, Nil education, Nil employment. Is village councillor and works hard. Pro admin and progressive.
<u>Lotuava.</u>	Loiva	Paula Lomari	30, Nil education, Nil employment. Influence fair Pro Admin
<u>Zhamoro.</u>	Lapopa	Omai Kope	25, Nil education, Nil employment. Influence very slight. Admin attitude neutral.
	Iviru	Gumise Maitai	50, Nil education, Was a labourer in Moresby. Spent 6 years in gaol for murder. Influence fair Admin attitude neutral.
<u>Lemoro.</u>	Kilu	Tauru Kaita	35, Nil education, has been labourer. Proadmin

<u>Wapote.</u>	<u>Clan Name.</u>	<u>Leader.</u>	<u>Comments.</u>
	Kitoi	Tama Kaita	25, Nil education, nil employment. Influence slight. Father still alive and has more say. Pro Admin.
<u>Niaive.</u>	Ketava	Alava Gialai	35, Nil education, Nil employment. Influence fair but led by VC Tama Goupa who is No. 2 in clan. Pro Admin
<u>Opore.</u>	Begego	Nomava Ariava	45, Nil Education, nil work. Influence in village fair. Very quite, pro admin.
<u>Bolubolu.</u>	Kulclo	Kai Kaita	Absent in Port Moresby.
	Mavoi	Kanumai Kaita	45, Nil education, has been labourer in Moresby. Influence fair. Fairly progressive. Pro Admin.

(b). On the whole the clan leaders in the Pilitu have a large influence in the running of village affairs. However leadership is hereditary and as it can be passed from father to son before the father is dead it is often found that the father has more say in the matter than the son even though the son has received the leadership officially and all the village people recognise him as the chief. It is often found also that village officials are fairly high in the seniority and thus have a lot of say because of both positions. There are very few educated people in the Pilitu thus there has been no undermining of the traditional leadership by educated people as has happened in more sophisticated areas.

5. LAND TENURE AND USE.

(a). Land in the Pilitu is inherited through the male line being handed down from father to son. If a man dies and he has no sons the dead man's brother or his sons obtain the land. A woman cannot own land however if she marries and her husband comes and lives with her she is given some land to look after until her sons are old enough to handle their own affairs and they then take control of the land.

(b). There are no native people in the area who have a lease from the Administration. The only lease in the area is held by the Catholic mission at Wapote. This piece of land has been used to erect a church on it however the building is rarely used and has fallen into a state of disrepair.

(c). Coffee is grown in the Pilitu on a small scale and there are

107 cocoa trees at Bolubolu. There are approximately 2050 trees of bearing age, 1500 trees that have recently been planted and 500 trees in a nursery at Laramaita. For details of these plantings see 13, The Economy of the Area. These trees are owned and worked individually however the coffee is only brought in for sale infrequently.

6. LITERACY.

(a). The only school in the area is at Laramaita. This is run by the Kamulai catholic mission and only teaches standard 1. There are 17 students, 10 boys and 7 girls. These all come from Laramaita. There was previously a school at Poruelavava however this has been closed down by the Father in Charge at Kerau mission as the people in the area would not help maintain the bush material buildings. The people have been instructed that as soon as the buildings are repaired the school will be reopened. The village people say that they are going to get to work immediately however this situation has existed for some time and it remains to be seen if they will work.

(b). There is nobody in the Pilitu who speaks good English however there are a few who can speak a broken English. This has usually been picked up while working in Port Moresby and is usually derived from Pidgin which they also learn in Port Moresby. Very few people can write and those that can write very simply and are restricted in the amount they can write.

(c). There is nobody in the area who has received any higher education. The nearest anybody comes is 1 student who is in standard 9 at Mainohana Mission school in the Kairuku Sub District. He is from Zhamoro village.

(d). There is nobody receiving higher education in other Territory centres or in Australia.

(e) There were 2 radios found in the villages of Laramaita, Zanyalavava, Moroa and lotuava. At Moroa and Laramaita one of the two radios in each village was broken. All of the other radios except for one at Zanyalavava had either flat batteries or no batteries at all. When they are working the only items listened to are music and stories in Motu. There is no interest in matters concerning the outside world.

7. STANDARD OF LIVING.

(a). The standard of living in the Pilitu is much the same as the rest of the Goilala, ie fairly low. European clothes are worn however once they are put on they are never taken off and are washed very infrequently. Most people have one set of "good clothes" and these are put over there every day ones when a patrol is in the area. Most villages are situated on the slopes of hills and are some distance from any sizable stream of water thus the people wash infrequently. Houses are all made out of bush materials, Pandanus for the higher villages of Laramaita and Zanyalavava, Kunai for the intermediate villages and sago palm materials for the villages of Niaive and Wapote. They have only a small door and no windows and are usually blackened from smoke thus making them appear untidy.

Villages had been tidied up for the patrol so everything was clean and toilets and rubbish holes had been constructed. European artifacts are restricted to boilers, billies and dishes. Knives and axes are also present. There are also some spades and picks however these are mostly government tools used for road work. Two hurricane lamps were seen however nobody had any kerosene.

(b). The two main foods in the Pilitu are sweet potato and pumpkin. These are supplemented with bananas, pandanus nuts and a little pig meat. In the two higher villages of Laramaita and Zanyalavava English potatoes and onions are also grown. Oranges and Mandarins grow all over the area also. Canned foods are eaten very rarely as there is not much money in the area and also it is a long way to the nearest store at Tapini, therefore the people only buy these items when they come into the station and usually eat all the goods they have bought in one big meal immediately they return to the village.

(c). There are no community centres or welfare activities in the Pilitu.

8. MISSIONS

(a). The only mission in the area is the Catholic mission which have their mission stations for the Pilitu area based at Kerau in the Aiwara central division and Kamulai in the Guari patrol post area. These in turn are controlled from Yule Island. Just before the patrol went through the area a father from Kerau had patrolled the area so all the villagers stated that they were good christians and that they were satisfied with the work the mission was doing. Zanyalavava, Laramaita, Moroa and Lamanaipa are controlled from Kamulai mission while the rest of the area comes under the control of Kerau.

(b). There are no regular services carried out in the Pilitu by the mission. The Fathers visit the area approximately 3 times every two years and while in the villages hold a service however in between these visits there is not a lot of interest taken in the mission by the majority of the people. There is a school at Laramaita that teaches standard 1 and is run by the Kamulai mission. The teacher is a native and comes from the village of Laramaita. This is the only constant activity the mission has in the area. There was a school at Poruelavava and the school-church at Wapote however these are no longer in operation.

(c). The attitude towards the mission at the time of the patrol was one of contentment as the people had just had a visit from the father and felt that the fathers had not forgotten them. However judging from the rest of the Gailala and from various loose statements heard during the patrol, this feeling of contentment will soon change to one of apathy towards the mission as the people will begin to think that the mission has forgotten them again.

9. NON INDIGENES.

There are no non indigenes in the Pilitu. The nearest business men are at Tapini station.

10. COMMUNICATIONS.

(a) The only village in the Pilitu linked to a vehicular road is Laramaita. It has a feeder road joining with the Tapini-Guari road is suitable for tractors and landrovers. There is a bridle path linking Zanyalavava with Laramaita and there is a rough bridle path from Tapini to Bolubolu however these are the only two sections of bridle path in the area that link up two villages. There are sections of bridle path between Opore and Bolubolu and between Zhamoro and Lamoro however these sections are not very long and do not link the villages. The rest of the Pilitu has native tracks only.

(b) There is no need to build any road in the Pilitu at this stage as the area has no produce or crop to send out by road even if one were there. The only exception to this could possibly be Zanyalavava which can grow potatoes, onions, cabbages etc and were a road put in they may start growing them in economic proportions. However at present the cost of the road would not warrant the amount of goods that would come out. They are also growing coffee and when this starts bearing this could also strengthen their claims for a road. Lamina also has a fair amount of coffee but as of yet have not got enough to warrant the enormous cost that it would take to build the road up to their village. The rest of the area has no produce and the area is extremely rugged thus the cost of building the road would not be warranted.

(b). Not applicable.

(c) There is no airstrip in the area, the nearest one being at Tapini. This is a Category B strip and is serviced by Patir. There are no obvious airstrip sites in the Pilitu and there is nothing to warrant the building of an airstrip.

11. TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS.

The Pilitu is lacking in many people who have any technical or clerical skills. The village of Laramaita has produced 2 Medical Orderlies and 2 members of the R.P.N.G.C. These 4 people are the only people with any real qualifications although there are a number of plumbers and carpenters labourers.

12. THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

Political awareness in the Pilitu is practically nil. The people have no idea of the workings of the Government and have no idea what work the Government has carried out. From attitudes observed during the patrol they also don't care much what the government can do or is doing. They are situated in a backwater of the Sub district and although they do

travel to some extent the only contact they have with any Government department that could bring about any political knowledge is when a patrol is in their area and even then they are more concerned with their own welfare and what they can get out of it for their own person in the way of actual money in the hand.

While in the villages the patrol gave a talk on the political structure of the country using match boxes to illustrate the various sections. In brief, the idea was to build a pyramid of the boxes, the bottom row being the House of Assembly from which all legislation comes and in which they had a representative in their elected member. The second row was then placed on top of this and represented the various government departments in which Papuans and New Guineans were working and helping to run the country. The third row then went to the Sub District Office where their immediate area is controlled from. The fourth and top layer represented themselves, the village people. While the match boxes were being stacked a small talk was given on each layer explaining how laws were passed along by each group of people and also this was how the money for the development of the country was broken up so that they eventually received the benefit, even though it may not be in monetary form but in the form of material benefits such as roads, schools, hospitals etc. When the structure was finished it was pointed out to the people how important it was that everybody worked hard and helped each other, as if one person did not do his share the Government would not be able to continue functioning the way it does with the benefits being passed on from one group to the next. This was illustrated by pulling a match box out from under the pyramid and the whole structure would fall down, thus showing that if there were a weak link in the chain the people following the weak link would miss out. The talk usually finished by pointing out that even though they were on the end of the line they still had to work hard and try and better themselves as otherwise the work of the previous people would all be to no avail and that they would be letting down themselves and their country.

This talk usually was well received by both men and women for two main reasons

a. They could see something in front of them and did not have to try and visualise everything.

b. Even though it was explained forcefully to them that they would not necessarily receive actual money for any work they did, they could see themselves receiving payment because as they stated, "the people in the Aiwara and Ivane are receiving pay for working on the roads so we will too".

Even though they may have taken in some of what was said by the patrol their political knowledge is still at a minimum and it will take a lot more lectures before they even have a sound basic knowledge. At the moment they hear mainly what they want to hear and read into it how they want to read into it as is indicated by their attitude of "what can we get out of it". They have not had a visit from their member since he

was elected in 1968 and perhaps if he would pay a visit and explain his duties to the people they may digest some more valuable knowledge and thus not be so far behind in their political understanding as what they are at the present time.

13. THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA.

(a). The only economic tree in the area is coffee and 107 cocoa trees at Bolubolu. There are approximately 4052 coffee tree and these can be divided up as follows.

Mature trees.	Mapote	560
	Lamoro	50
	Lotuava	307
	Lamina	<u>1135</u>
		2052

Newly planted trees.

	1999	
	Laramaita	1000
	Zanyalavava	500

In nursery at Laramaita 500

This makes the total number of coffee trees 4052 trees.

(b). According to the DASF officer on the station the total amount of coffee brought in for sale since the last area study was conducted is only 333 lbs. This has mainly been brought in by lotuava village which has contributed 253 lb of the total. The other 80 lb was brought in by Lamina village.

(c). The officer concerned was unable to estimate the number of lbs that should be received from the area were all the trees in full production and the people were bringing all the produce in for selling as he is a livestock officer and only has a limited knowledge of coffee.

(d). There is no market gardening carried out in the Pilitu on an organised scale. The people of Laramaita and Zanyalavava bring potatoes into Tapini at times for selling however this is very infrequently and is only the efforts of individuals who are coming to Tapini for another reason and want to make a little money also.

(e). The cash earnings by wage labour is impossible to calculate as very little, if any, monies earned in the Gailala are at Tapini. Any money that comes into the Pilitu is from labour earning in Port Moresby. The amount of money sent back to the village is incalculable therefore making the task of estimating a figure impossible.

(f). There are no co-operatives in the Pilitu.

(g). There are no business men in the Pilitu.

(h). There are no private bank accounts in the Pilitu however every village has a Savings Loan account. Not all the books could be viewed as the book holders were away in a number of cases however after

discussions with the people each book seems to have approximately \$30.00 in it. The reason the people have these books can be seen in No.15.

Attitude towards Local Government.

(i). The area has only two major villages controlled by Local Government, Laramaita and Zanyalavava, and two hamlets, Moroa and Iamanaipa. These villages do not appear to have any great difficulties in raising their tax money as there were no defaulters in these villages. The rest of the area are still under the Village Constable System.

(j). The average per capita income figure is impossible to calculate because as pointed out any money that comes into the area is from labourers in Port Moresby. There is no regular income derived from their area of the Pilitu or in the Gollala for that matter.

(k). There are no market facilities in the Pilitu as they have no produce to market.

14. POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY.

(a). There is unlimited arable land if the people wanted to plant a crop such as coffee and were then willing to tend to it. Cocoa could also be introduced at Bolubolu which has 107 trees at the moment and Lamina could most likely make a success of cocoa. However as pointed out the people are not making full advantage of their present plantings of these trees and at the present any further planting would most likely be neglected by the people.

(b). Market gardening could possibly be started on an organised scale at Laramaita even though it is 4 hours journey by tractor to Tapini station. At the present time they know how to grow potatoes, cabbage onions etc on a haphazard basis however to grow them so that they have a constant supply of vegetables all the year around they would have to have strict supervision from DASF so that their gardens would be planned affairs. Possibly Zanyalavava could also be introduced to this and carry their vegetables to the road at Laramaita which is only 2 hours away. They may then see the advantages of a road and build it themselves without looking for payment all the time. The rest of the area can not grow any vegetables except for sweet potato and pumpkin therefore there is little chance of market gardening.

(c). The people of the area earn most of their money in Port Moresby at the present time with a little coming from Tapini mainly into Bolubolu village. The only way the Pilitu people could improve their wage earning would be for more of their manpower to go to Moresby, a highly unsatisfactory affair as usually there are "hanger ons" and these only cause trouble around the place. There is no extra employment open to the Pilitu people in Tapini as the business men in the town have their full quota of workers and any vacancies they get are immediately filled by people from the close in villages. If plantings were to increase there is still plenty of males available in the villages to do the labour work and it is probable that it may draw some of the non workers back from Moresby

(d). The most likely project that would succeed in most of the Pilitu is cattle. All villages have an area of good grazing land close to their village and although not extremely large on some instances would hold a small herd of cattle. The only difficulty in introducing cattle would be walking them into some of the villages as the tracks are rather narrow and rough in places. However if these could be introduced the people be able to see that they had received something substantial and that to receive any thing back from them would not have to tend to them as closely as they do a crop and instead of having to carry the produce out to receive any money they only have to walk them out.

(e). The problem of increasing the cash earnings of the Pilitu all centre around the problem of access and transport. The people given roads would probably be fairly hard working and perhaps the richest area in the Gollala due to their coffee output however over the years they have developed an apathy as they realise that even after they have produced their crop they still have a large amount of work ahead of them carrying the goods out and then they do not receive a large amount of money for their efforts. Therefore even if a programme were set up to increase the earnings of the area the people would not show much interest at the present time as they realise that they are still a long way from solving their transport problems.

15. ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

As this area has not got Local Government a large amount of time was spent discussing it with the people and gauging their reaction towards it. Their understanding of Local Government was almost nil as some people stated that they wanted to join the Europeans and not Local Government and others stated that they didnt belong to the Government so they couldnt join. In all villages a talk was given with the match boxes again however restricted to their own immediate environment of the councillor, how the tax money was collected and broken up, and they the village people. At the end of the demonstration questions were called for and comments on their attitudes towards Local Government asked for.

The general opinion in all of the villages was that they dont want Local Government as they have their Savings Loan societies and any projects that they wanted to carry out they could do with money from these. Apparently a previous patrol told them to open up the accounts as they have no Local Government and that if they require any thing for the village they can buy it from money saved and put into the Savings Loan account. The people have now got the accounts all out of proportion and think that they are a substitute for Local Government and that they will no longer have to join the Local Government. The patrol tried to straighten out this misconception that the people are under however they were not over willing to listen as they felt that their way of saving was better as they could put into it when they wanted to and could put any amount they wanted to. Their main argument against Local Government was that

they have no regular income so therefore would not be able to pay tax. It was explained to them that if they could get money to put into their accounts that they most likely would be able to get enough money together to pay their tax and would thus gain the benefits of Local Government and not have to try and achieve everything on their own. It was also explained that once their area was opened up that they would be able to make a regular income thus being able to pay their tax however they would not be swayed and stuck to their ideas about what they preferred. In some cases this attitude may have been pushed on some people as when the patrol was holding census, people from the previous village would sit down and talk with the people and this may have induced a united front on behalf of the people, stating that they did not want Local Government in their area.

It is the writer's opinion that this preference for Savings Loans accounts is partly a front so that they don't have to join the Council and pay regular tax. However they have also built up the wrong idea about these accounts and have built them up to the stage where they feel that they are the ~~possible~~ answer to their problems and that they will be able to build roads and get schools etc with the money they have saved on their own behalf. The time element was explained to them and also the advantages of a group uniting together to help each other however they have been promised things before and have not received them and they are now going to try themselves and see what they can achieve.

This idea will most likely die out eventually when they see that it takes a large amount of co-operation and money to make any worthwhile project and in the meantime follow up patrols can still gauge their feelings and perhaps talk a little about local government if their attitude is receptive.

16. CONCLUSION.

The problems of the Pilitu all revolve around access and until these are solved they will always be lacking in opportunities. The people themselves, given the chance would most likely be fairly hard workers, however they have stagnated through inactivity and thus the lack of projects in the area. This idea of the Savings Loans accounts and trying to do the work themselves is good in one sense in that they are still trying to make a go of it themselves.



T.J. Barrett.

Patrol Officer.

TAPINI PATROL NO. 8-69/70.

SITUATION REPORT.

1. INTRODUCTION.

(a). The patrol was carried out in the Pilitu census division of the Goilala Sub District. The objects of the patrol were to carry out a census of the area, and to conduct an area study. Routine administration was also carried out.

(b). The pilituis situated in a south westerly direction from Tapini station and extends down to the foothills bordering the Kairuku Sub District. The area is very rugged and any travelling that is done is mostly over very steep native tracks. The two main rivers in the area are the Loloipa and the Lamoro rivers. These two join up below Opoire and further down onto the St Joseph. There are several mountainous streams that are tributaries to these two rivers. The area is fairly heavily forested with some patches of Kunai around the central region of the slopes especially near the villages of Lamina and Poruelavava. Tavade is the main language of the area with Kate spoken in the villages of Laramaita, Zanyalavava and Zhamoro although most of the other villages can understand it.

2. VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

(a). The area had plenty of advance notice that the patrol was coming and all house lines were clean and in order. Toilets had been built, rubbish holes made, pigs put into their fences and village areas had been cleaned up generally. Houses had been repaired and in only one village, Niaive, were orders given for an old house to be removed.

There are three different materials used for house construction in the Pilitu. At the two upper villages of Laramaita and Zanyalavava which are at about 5500 feet and are 9 hours walk from the rest of the Pilitu, the main building material is pandanus. In the central regions around Lamina, Lotuava, Lamoro, the main material used is Kunai grass and bush timber. In the lower two villages of Wapote and Niaive which are near the Kairuku border there is Sago available down in the vallies and the houses are made out of materials obtained from these trees.

(b). The area is not under the control of Local Government except for the villages of Laramaita and Zanyalavava and the two hamlets of Morca and Lamanaipa. The councillor at Laramaita was quiet helpful and seemed to be effective in his village. The councillor for the other three villages has gone to Port Moresby, sent back his badge as he doesnt want to be a a councillor any longer and has subsequently been dismissed by the councilix for non attendance of meetings.

In the other villages the Village Constable is the main village official with the village councillors as assistants. Most of the V.C's were fairly effective and seemed to have a fair amount of influence with their village people. The exceptions to this were the V.C. at Lamoro who is a very old man and it is an effort for him to carry out the work that is required of him. The other is at Zhamoro and he has no excuse except that the people do not seem to take any notice of him. After patrolling an

area that has no Local Government Councillors as village officials it has strengthened the writers opinion that the V.C.'s work better, as they feel that they are actually doing a good job instead of having some of their powers undermined by the Local Government Councillor and losing some of their respected authority. The people also seem to obey orders better as there is only one official that they have to listen to and not a number.

3. ECONOMIC.

(a). Economically the Pilitu is not very active. The villages of Laramaita and Zanyalavava grow a few potatoes, onions and cabbages however these are mainly for their own consumption and not for selling. They are not grown on an organised scale and the only time they bother bringing them to Tapini is when an individual is coming into the station for another reason. The rest of the Pilitu can only grow Sweet Potato and pumpkin. These vegetables form the major part of their diet and are sometimes supplemented with pig meat and on very rare occasions some tinned meat.

(b). There are also 4052 coffee trees in the Pilitu and there are 107 cocoa trees at Bolubolu village. The coffee trees are broken up as follows.

Mature trees.	Wapote	560
	Lamoro	50
	Lotuava	307
	Lamina	<u>1135</u>
		2052
Newly planted trees		
	Laramaita	1000
	Zanyalavava	500
In the nursery at Laramaita		<u>500</u>

4052 trees approximately.

Of the mature trees there is very little coffee brought in to DASF for selling. The village of Lotuava has brought in 253 lb since the last area study was carried out and Lamina village has brought in 80 lb. This lack of enthusiasm by the village people can be put down to the distance that the people have to carry the produce to sell it. Wapote are 11 hard walking hours away from Tapini and this would take about 4 days to cover if they were carrying any goods that had any weight.

(c). One project that could possibly attract the interest of the people in the area is cattle. Each village has an area of grazing land near it and if cattle were introduced this would eliminate the carrying of the produce as the cattle could be walked out to Moresby the same as cattle in other parts of the Sub District, along the Douby trail. The only drawback against introducing cattle is the rugged terrain. Proper cattle tracks would have to be cut before they could be taken

into most of the villages. The exceptions to this would be Laramaita, Zanyalavava, Lamina and Kone (Bolubolu). These villages have accessible tracks and the cattle could be walked in with little work before hand. People would have to be trained in the cares of cattle however this could be done at Tapini.

4. COMMUNICATIONS.

(a). The only village that is linked by vehicular road is Laramaita. This has a road suitable for tractors and landrovers joining up with the Tapini- Guari road which is of the same standard. Zanyalavava is joined to it by bridle path and this would not take an excessive amount of work to make into a vehicular track. This would then enable them to bring their potatoes, onions, cabbages etc out by road and would encourage them to take more interest in starting market gardening. There is a rough bridle path from Tapini to Bolubolu, a section of bridle path for part of the way between Zhamoro and Lamoro, and Lamina is 3 hrs walk from the Tapini- Guari road also connected by bridle path. The only section that would even be worth considering converting to a road out of these sections is the Lamina section however the cost involved to make the road vehicular is not warranted at the present time. Perhaps when they plant a lot more coffee and are processing it the road could be considered. The rest of the villages are connected by rough native track.

(b). The two main rivers in the area are the Loloipa and the Lamoro. These rivers have several mountainous streams that are only rapids running into them. They themselves are only mountain rivers with hardly any depth and running over rocks all the time. They would not be navigatable by any type of vessel. These eventually run into the St Joseph river and come out in the Kairuku Sub District.

5. EDUCATION.

The Pilitu is sadly lacking in educational facilities, the same as the rest of the Gailala Sub District. The only functioning school in the area is at Laramaita where there are 10 male and 7 female students. These are all taught standard 1 in Kate, the local language. They are controlled from the Catholic mission at Kamulai in the Guari area.

There was previously a school at Poruelavava however this has been closed down for some time as the parents would not assist in maintaining the school buildings and boarders accommodation. They informed the patrol that they were going to commence this as soon as the patrol left and then the Father at Kerau, which controls the school, was going to re open it. Perhaps this will be open by the time of the next patrol into the area.

6. HEALTH.

Although the people are not the cleanest the general health in the area was reasonably good with sicknesses being restricted to a few

sores and colds. The only exception to this was at Opore and Bolubulu where a number of people were complaining of sore eyes and that there eyes were watering all the time. The patrol could not diagnose this and after returning to the station the Medical Assistant was notified and an Orderly sent to these two villages.

7. COMPLAINTS.

Nearly all complaints brought before the patrol were requests for the patrol to make somebody pay their bride price that was outstanding. It was attempted to try and get the people to work it out amongst themselves with the V.C as arbitrator however on most occasions this did not work. The patrol would then make a decision and in all cases the people abided by this decision.

The only other case heard was concerning the death of a 12 year old boy who had a tree fall on him. The people asked the patrol to look into this as there had been two other small boys with him at the time. The dead boy was from Niaive and some of his relatives from Lotuava had heard that the other two boys had cut the tree down while he was climbing it. After investigation it was found that the boys had been chasing a 'cus cus' and while chopping down the tree the 'cus cus' was up it had jumped to a nearby tree and the dead boy had started to climb that tree. When about half way up the tree the tree they had previously been chopping down had fallen, knocking the dead boy from the tree he was climbing and then falling on him. After the investigation the Lotuava relations admitted that they had jumped to conclusions and that the boy had been killed by an accident. There was no ill feeling between the two groups at the conclusion of the complaint.

8. POLITICAL.

(a). There are only two villages and two hamlets in the area patrolled that are under the control of the Tapini Local Government Council. The villages are Laramaita and Zanyalavava and the Hamlets are Moroa and Lamanaipa. Their knowledge of Local Government is almost nil however they seem to be a little interested in the council. Their knowledge is mainly limited to the fact that they pay tax and the council gives out money for working on the road. While in these villages a talk was given to show them the workings of the council using match boxes as symbols and building a pyramid to represent the council, the councillor, and they the people. This was used to show both the financial and legislation side of the Council and on completion of building it, was pulled down by removing one box so that the structure would collapse. This was used to show that if there were a weak link in the chain the whole idea would not work whether it be the council itself, the councillor or they the village people.

In the rest of the Pilitu this talk was given to the villages without Local Government and after their views on Local Government

were asked for. Previously they were introduced to Savings Loans Accounts and all villages expressed their wish to continue with this idea and not to join Local Government. They have mistaken these accounts as a substitute for Local Government and feel that they no longer need to join a Council. They stated that if they wanted to buy tools to work on the road they could do it with money from their accounts. Each book in each village has approximately \$30.00 and although it was explained to them that the cost of such a project would take a lot of money and the advantages of everybody working as a group such as in a Council, they still stated that they preferred their Savings Loan Accounts. The main reason they said for not wanting Local Government was that they would not be able to raise their tax money as they had no regular income. It was pointed out that the council would try and help them get a regular income but they would still stay with the accounts.

This idea of not being able to raise the money to pay tax is partly an excuse not to join the Council as the writer feels that they could raise the money if they were in the council. However it is not a good idea if a council is pushed onto the people as they neglect it, and as the Council is malfunctioning because of lack of support, the people then feel that they were justified in having nothing to do with it.

The people of the Pilitu also have the wrong idea about the purpose of these Savings Loan accounts and this will have to be staightened out patrol by patrol at easy steps as the people are very pleased with them. By all means keep them going as the people are at least try ing to do something for themselves however get the people to have the right concept of them.

(b). The Knowledge of the functioning of central Government is also nil in the Pilitu. The talk with the match boxes was enlarged to include the House of Assembly and the same stages were worked through pointing out that all people must work together so that the country can learn to run itself. The people showed some interest in the talks however it is doubtful if much was taken in as the only people who have any idea of what is outside their own area are those who have worked in Port Moresby. The rest of the people are just trying to visulise what is being said and the match boxes attract their attention more than what is being said. However it is felt that these visual aid are better than merly talking as they can at least see something and then they can concentrate more on what is being said rather than trying to picture situations all the time.


They have not had a visit from their member Mr.L.Mona since he was elected and perhaps were he to pay a visit and talk to them about his duties they may increase their political knowledge a little.

9. CONCLUSION.

The Pilitu is backward both Politically and Economically. They are economically backward because of the poor communications. Until these are improved they will always be so. The people themselves given the opportunity would work fairly hard however at the moment they are stagnant because previous failure of schemes and inactivity. The money required to put in these roads would be an enormous amount as there is a long way to build the roads and the terrain is very rugged. The population is small and at the moment the cost would not be warranted. Then again they people do not feel inclined to start up schemes just to see them fail because of lack of access to the area. Resettlement has been mentioned before with these people, down to the Bakioidu rubber blocks in the Kairuku Sub Distr et. This perhaps would be the answer however the people do not seem to want to move except for individuals. Perhaps they were to move into more central villages closer to the main road, access road could be built and then economic development would most likely take place as the people are not lazy from appearances but just frustrated.

The lack of political knowledge also stems from this isolation of the villages. There are few radios and the people see few outsiders with any political knowledge. This is usually limited to patrols and then most of the people forget what is said as it does not affect their every day living.

As the writers first patrol into the Pilitu it was an informative and interesting patrol.


T.J. Barrett.
Patrol Officer.

District. Cent:

Sub District. Gollala

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 1.)

CENSUS DIVISION..... Pillitu 29

Birth Rate = 3.75 per 100

Last Census. December 1968.

Death Rate = 3.43 per 100

Year..... 1970 Month..... May

Natural Increase =32 per 100

VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS										BIRTHS		MIGRATIONS							
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over		M		F		IN		OUT	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
1	Bolubolu	12/5/70										1	3	1	1	4	6	8	1	1	
2	Lemanaipa	1/5/70													2				1	3	2
3	Lamina	4/5/70			1			1			2				3	5	4	3			4
4	Laramaita	30/4/70												1	1	2	3	4	3	8	
5	Lamoro	7/5/70			1						2	1	1	6	3	10	11				2
6	Lotuava	5/5/70		1						1	2	2		1	5	4	9	1	1		
7	Moroa	1/5/70								1					2	1	2				1
8	Niaiva	8/5/70								2	1			1	1	1	2	1	1		1
9	Opora	11/5/70		1	1	1					1			1				3	3		
10	Porualavava	4/5/70								2	3			1	4		8	5	5		
11	Wapote	8/5/70								3	3			2	1	3	4	3	5	7	
12	Zanyalavava	1/5/70	1			1				1			1	1	2	6	11	1	3		
13	Zhamoro	6/5/70		2	1					3	1	1	5	4			1	1	2		
15																					
TOTALS				3	5	2	1	1		16	15	4	7	22	37	43	63	24	40		

VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS				ABSENT				STUDENTS											
		Inside District		District Outside		Inside the District				Outside the District											
		Child		Adult		Government		Mission		Government		Mission									
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F						
1	Bolubolu	12/5/70	2	3	22	3					1										
2	Lemanaipa	1/5/70		3						1											
3	Lamina	4/5/70	5	2	14	5															
4	Laramaita	30/4/70	1	3	20	13		2	2	4	1	3	1	1					1		
5	Lamoro	7/5/70		17	1		1					1									
6	Lotuava	5/5/70	1	23	2					1											
7	Moroa	1/5/70	2	1	10	3					1										
8	Niaiva	8/5/70		2	6	2															
9	Opora	11/5/70	1	6	1																
10	Porualavava	4/5/70	3	7	2							1	1								
11	Wapote	8/5/70	1	1	11	3															
12	Zanyalavava	1/5/70	3	5	20	4		1			1	1						1			
13	Zhamoro	6/5/70	5	1	17	1							1								
15																					
TOTALS			23	19	76	40		3	2	5	2	8	3	2	1	1	1	1			

VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS										TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES		GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family						
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over				Child		Adult			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F		
1	✓ Bolubolu	12/5/70	1	4	8	4	4	4	6	1	5	22	5	4	22	16	2	29	109		
2	✗ Lemanaipa	1/5/70		2	2	1		2	2	1	3	6	2	1	5	6	8	7	36		
3	✓ Lamina	4/5/70	3	5	11	5	11	7	9	4	19	24	8	7	39	23	41	36	139		
4	✗ Laramaita	30/4/70	1	2	4	2	4	5	4	7	14	17	18	5	23	19	56	47	145		
5	✓ Lamoro	7/5/70	6	3	9	7	10	17	16	14	27	31	16	13	41	42	61	45	189		
6	✓ Lotuava	5/5/70	1	5	11	8	13	12	9	12	28	30	5	4	34	38	57	36	165		
7	✓ Moroa	1/5/70		2	3	2	1		1	2	4	8	3	2	8	7	17	13	45		
8	✓ Niaiva	8/5/70	1	1	3	2	2	5	1	4	14	8	2	1	7	14	22	11	54		
9	✓ Opora	11/5/70	1		10	1	5	3	2	4	17	14	5	5	19	8	28	20	75		
10	✓ Porualavava	4/5/70	1	4	2	6	6	5	6	9	19	24	6	6	19	25	32	32	108		
11	✓ Wapote	8/5/70	1		6	12	8	4	12	10	32	31	11	6	28	30	54	40	152		
12	✗ Zanyalavava	1/5/70		8	10	6	10	4	4	22	28	7	5	24	32	50	37	143			
13	✓ Zhamoro	6/5/70		4	13	13	8	17	17	15	35	41	10	7	58	50	63	49	220		
15																					
TOTALS			22	37	90	73	88	91	89	87	249	234	98	76	327	310	531	402	1570		

Population Last Census	1523
Add	
Births	59
Migrations In	<u>106</u>
	1688

Less	
Deaths	54
Migrations Out	<u>64</u>

Total Present Census	<u><u>1570</u></u>
----------------------	--------------------

APPENDIX NO. 2.

Const 1/c Iokaba No. 1621.

Very capable and efficient. Conduct Good.

Const 1/c Raso No. 1465.

Capable and efficient. Conduct good.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... Central Report No. Tapini Report No. 7-69/70

Patrol Conducted by..... T. J. Barrett Patrol Officer.....

Area Patrolled..... Ivane census division and Aiwara census division (part)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... Nil

Natives..... Const 1/c Humber 1057
Const 1/c Doutan 0576

Duration—From... 3 / 3 / 19 70 ... to 20 / 3 / 19 70 ...

Number of Days..... 18 Days..... 17 Nights.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services... 27 / 9 / 19 69 ...

Medical ... 27 / 9 / 19 69 ...

Map Reference..... Adams map of the Gailala

Objects of Patrol..... Area study, Routine Administration and a little road work in

The Ivane. Road Work and Routine Administration in the Aiwara.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

.....

67-2-5



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference..... 67-1-75
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote



No.
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

20th May, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

TAPINI PATROL NO. 7 69/70

Your reference 67-2-5 of 6th May, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of
Census/Area Study/Situation Report by T. J.
Barrett, Patrol Officer of IVANE and part
AIWARA Census Divisions.

Your comments and those of the Assistant
District Commissioner Tapini adequately cover
the points of interest raised by the report.

An informative and well presented report
documenting local problems and attitudes ade-
quately. Census figures will be further com-
mented on under separate memorandum.

Please let me have an early submission re-
garding Village Officials operating in Local
Government Council areas as Tapini may not be
the only area in your District where this ano-
maly occurs. I would therefore like full details
on this matter.

Assistant District Commissioner,

Mr. T. J. Barrett,
TALINIA

For your information, please.

T.W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary,

Please take action as required
in the last paragraph of the Secretary's Department of the Administrator.
Memorandum.

K.A. Brown
(K. A. BROWN)
Acting/DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.

2.6.70 S.F.

cc. A.D.C. Tapini.
cc. Mr. Barrett.

67-2-5

6th May, 1970.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Lonedabu.

PATROL REPORT TAPINI H. 7 OF 1969/70.

Above report of a patrol to Ivane and part
Aiwara Census Divisions conducted by Mr. I. Barrett, Patrol
Officer, is forwarded for your information, please.

2. The joining of Tapini and Woitape by a
vehicular road is an ambitious project particularly in
view of the fact that it is sparsely populated and
consists of extremely difficult terrain. About 22 miles
from Woitape has been constructed (almost to Tonipai).
Work on the Tapini section is proceeding beyond the Aiwara
bridge (about 5 miles).

3. It is intended that the road through Ivane
Valley will terminate in the vicinity of Ainaru with a
branch road from Oro to open up the middle Aiwara in
general, and in particular the area around Laitate-Sopu
where the heaviest population density in the sub district
is to be found.

4. Mr. Newton will visit Tapini in the near
future to discuss with an advise officers on Political
Education Programmes.

5. The question of Village Officials will be
discussed by separate memorandum.

6. Exclude Itaiavavai from Ivane as it is now
included in Aiwara. A new village, Oro, should be included.

7. Another good job by Mr. Barrett.

K. A. Brown
(Hon. B. W. M.) M.C.

ACTING DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.

encl.

cc. A.D.C. Tapini.
cc. Mr. Barrett.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67 - I - I

Sub-District Office,
TAPINI..
Central District..

22nd April, 1970...

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
PORT Moresby...

TAPINI Patrol Report No. 7 of 1969/70...

1. Enclosed herewith situation and area study reports, together with census figures for the IVANE Census Division as submitted by Mr. F. J. Barrett Patrol Officer. Camping allowance claim is also included.
2. Generally the two reports are slightly on the brief side. However it is realised that when reports are being compiled on such backward areas as the IVANE the prevailing situations and facts are not as apparent and available as would be the case in a more developed region...
3. It is regrettable that political knowledge of both the House of Assembly and the functions of Local Government is drastically lacking. Obviously with such primitive people the only solution is increased patrolling with a greater emphasis on political education, in conjunction with occasional arranged courses at TAPINI for those people whereby the functions and machinery of government can be simply but fully stressed..
4. The area lacks in economic development. The main source of income — and this would be somewhat limited — is from road construction contracts, with the occasional few bringing vegetable produce to the station for cash disposal. The existent nine hundred coffee trees in the division could probably aid the economy if the people were to attend the trees correctly. The arrival of our new Agricultural Officer this week and the consequent patrolling he may be able to accomplish should aid the people, in the care of their crops...
5. It is pleasing to note that the state of health prevailing is, on the whole, good. Although it is unfortunate that the Aid Post orderly from ~~Harrop~~ left apparently never to return. This matter will be taken up with the Health Extension Officer at TAPINI and possibly a replacement could be arranged...
6. The census revision was completed smoothly and the total figure enumerated was 1100 which is less than for the previous year. Unfortunately the death rate tended to be slightly higher than the birth rate and there were a number of migrations out, although these coming in exceeded those leaving...
7. In concluding mention might be made that it seems a most unusual system whereby the old Village Constables, their assistant Councillors and the elected Local Government Councillors are all holding office throughout the area. One would tend to think that such a state of affairs would result in friction and rivalry between the old and the new order with an overall tendency to lower the efficiency of both...


Assistant District Commissioner..

67-1-1

Department of the Administrator,
TAPINI. Central District.

26th February, 1970.

Mr. T.J. Barrett,
Patrol Officer,
TAPINI.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS.

As verbally advised please be prepared to depart on Patrol to the Ivane Census Division on Tuesday, 3rd March, 1970.

2. The main Objects of your Patrol will be:-

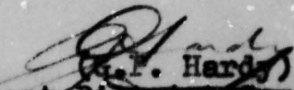
1. Annual Census;
2. Area Study;
3. Survey of Rural Development, and
4. General Administration.

3. When you have completed the Ivane area I would like you to return via Speedie's Gap down the South-eastern side of the Aiwara Valley and arrange further road contracts as discussed.

4. You are advised to refer to D.D.A. Memoranda 14-1-0 of 12th March, 1968 concerning census requirements, and 87-1-0 of 21st June, 1968 on Patrol Reports.

5. Make arrangements to obtain two Members of the Police Force to accompany you; they will be under your direct control.

6. I trust you have a successful and enjoyable Patrol. Should anything out of the ordinary arise requiring advice or assistance, do not hesitate to contact me as soon as possible.


G. F. Hardy
Assistant District Commissioner.

67-1-1

TJB

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
Tavini.

Sub District Office,

Tavini.

Central District.

8th April 1970.

TAPINI PATROL NO. 7-69/70.

1. Herewith 4 copies of the above report which incorporates an Area Study of the Ivane census division and a Situation report of the Ivane and Aiwara census divisions.
2. For your comments and onforwarding please.



T.J. BARRETT.

PATROL OFFICER.

TAPINI PATROL NO. 7-69/70.

Patrol Diary.

- Tues**
3/3/70 Departed station 1345 hrs. Arrived Aiwara bridge 1430 hrs. Departed 1500 hrs. Arrived Oro 1800 hrs. Small discussion with people. Slept Oro.
- Wed**
4/3/70 Departed Oro 0830 hrs. Inspected road on the way to Garipa arriving 1020 hrs. Waited for carriers and departed 1130 hrs for Lavavai. Arrived 1315 hrs. Nobody in village and hadn't been for some months. People from Nionopu arrived 1830 hrs. Discussions until 2000 hrs. Slept Lavavai.
- Thurs**
5/3/70 Commenced census 0830 hrs. Finished 0900 hrs. Talked with people until 1045 hrs and then departed for Ilaiyape at 1130 hrs. Arrived Ilaiyape 1350 hrs. Talked with villagers until 1615 hrs. Slept Ilaiyape.
- Fri**
6/3/70 Commenced census 0830 hrs. Continued until 1015 hrs and then talked with people until 1330 hrs. Worked on paper work until 1430 hrs and then inspected village. Slept Ilaiyape.
- Sat**
7/3/70 Commenced chaining road from Ilaiyape at 0830 hrs. Chained road through to Lotuava finishing at 1345 hrs. Then returned to rest house at Minaru. Heard complaints from 1430 hrs until 1715 hrs. Slept Minaru.
- Sun**
8/3/70 Observed Minaru.
- Mon**
9/3/70 Commenced census 0845 hrs. Continued until 1115 hrs. Talked with people until 1345 hrs. Then heard complaints until 1800 hrs. Slept Minaru.
- Tues**
10/3/70 Departed Minaru 0730 hrs. Stopped at Lotuava to pay out money for one road contract. Then walked to Tanipai village arriving 1545 hrs. Track in bad condition. Slept Tanipai.
- Wed**
11/3/70 Observed Tanipai all day. Worked on paper work. Slept Tanipai.
- Thurs**
12/3/70 Departed Tanipai 0830 hrs for Kosipi. Arrived 1045 hrs. Then on to Waitape by council tractor. Arrived 1415 hrs. Discussions with Mr. Weber ADO. re road work. Slept Waitape.

- Fri**
13/3/70
Paper work at Waitape all day and discussions with Mr. Weber. Slept Waitape.
- Sat**
14/3/70
Observed Waitape in morning. Road inspection in afternoon on Ononge road. Returned to station 1645 hrs. Slept Waitape.
- Sun**
15/3/70
Observed Waitape.
- Mon**
16/3/70
Departed Waitape 0830 hrs. Arrived bridge site between Tanipai and Mosipi 1415 hrs. Assisted Mr. Weber with road work until 1730 hrs then went onto Tanipai for the night arriving 1830 hrs. Slept Tanipai.
- Tues**
17/3/70
Departed Tanipai 0730 hrs. Arrived Maini 1315 hrs. Paid off road contract workers until 1530 hrs for both Laitate and Maini villages. Heard complaints from 1530 until 1630 hrs. Slept Maini.
- Wed**
18/3/70
Departed Maini 0730 hrs. Arrived Garipa 1015 hrs. Then inspected road and gave out new road contracts. Finished 1430 hrs. Then worked on paper work until 1830 hrs. Slept Garipa.
- Thurs**
19/3/70
Departed Garipa 0830 hrs. Arrived Oro 1015 hrs. Commenced census and continued until 1315 hrs. Then talked with people until 1500 hrs. Then inspected road and gave out new contracts until 1830 hrs. Heard complaints from 1845 hrs until 2130 hrs. Slept Oro.
- Fri**
20/3/70
Departed Oro 0800 hrs. Arrived Aiware bridge 1015 hrs Then to Tapini by tractor arriving 1100 hrs. Patrol stood down.

End of Diary.

SITUATION REPORT.

1. INTRODUCTION.

(a). The patrol was carried out in the Ivane census division, part of the Aiwara census division and a visit was paid to Wotape patrol post in the Aiga census division. The purpose of the patrol was to conduct an area study in the Ivane combined with census, to inspect Rural development projects in the Aiwara and to give out new road contracts in the area and to walk from Lotuava to Tanipai and back to the Aiwara via Speedie's Gap so as to assess the more feasible route for the Tapini-Wotape road. Routine Administration was carried out in all these areas.

(b). Both the Aiwara and the Ivane are valleys dominated by rivers of the same name. The rivers are at about 1000 feet and the surrounding mountains rise to about 9000 feet. The vegetation is kunai and forest the former being lower down on the slopes. Villages are situated at about 3500-4000 feet in the Ivane while in the Aiwara they range between 4000-7000 feet. All major villages are connected by bridle path and the hamlets connected to these by bush track. At the moment there is a road being constructed in the Aiwara and it will eventually link up with Tapini. See the report on roads and bridges further on in the report for more detailed information.

2. POLITICAL.

(a). Political understanding and interest in the Ivane is almost nil. The Aiwara understand a little better however interest is not much higher than that of the Ivane. The Ivane people have little chance of hearing anything about the political situation of the country other than patrols as they have very few radios and have not had a visit from their member since he was elected. As they have heard previous officers telling them about the House of Assembly and where all the money goes to and they feel that as of yet they have received nothing, they tend to only half listen to what is said. Talks were given on the work of the House of Assembly and how the money is distributed and what their member could do for them however this was received with blank stares and will continue to do so until they actually see their member and see some results. At the moment road works are commencing in the Ivane using Rural development funds. The source of these funds was explained to the people, so perhaps when the road is completed more attempt will be made by the people to understand the political workings of the country

(b). The understanding of Local Government is hardly any better than the understanding of the House of Assembly. This applies to the councillors also. Councillors tend to think that they are appointed for law and order purposes and forget to carry out their duties

as councillors. This is illustrated by the comments made by one councillor while the patrol was in his village. While discussions were being held he yelled out to everybody that they would go to jail for 6 months if they did not obey what he said. The councillor has a difficult job however it was found in most cases that the people did not know what he was supposed to do and they did not know what went on in meetings as the councillors did not pass on the information. A talk was given in all villages on the work of the councillor and what happened to their tax money. It was also explained that their requests should be passed on to the councillor so that action could be taken on them by the council or by a higher body such as the House of Assembly if necessary. As mentioned in the accompanying area study if a course were to be held in the major villages alternatively it would benefit the councillors and the people would understand the workings of the council better.

3. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Village officials on the whole were rather stagnant and tried as hard as possible to do as little work as possible. The system of having both Local Government councillors and village policemen once again failed to work effectively as both tried to leave all the work to the other. Until their respective positions are understood by both of them this will continue to happen. Village policemen were once again found to be generally too old to be effective both in the Ivane and the Aiwara. These would be better off being replaced by younger and more active men. In nearly all cases the Local Government councillor is only a figurehead thus having limited say in the village. This seems to be the trend in the Gailala even though they have had it explained to them the advantages of having a strong councillor.

4. ECONOMIC.

(a). At the moment the people of the Ivane have very little in the way of economic development. There are approximately 900 coffee trees in the area ~~xxxx~~ however these have long ago been overgrown by bush and do not produce any coffee worth mentioning. The people say this is because they have not been shown how to grow it properly by Agriculture and when it was planted they did not come around and help them. This may be true however the people of the Ivane are not prepared to work themselves as any produce they get has to be carried to Tapini and they are not willing to do this. Also caring for the crop is considered too much as it interferes with their normal village life of feasts and sitting around. This may change when the linking road with Tapini is completed as not as

not as much time and energy will be taken up in carrying the produce to market. However the main hope for the Ivane appears to be vegetables. A very few vegetable are brought into Tapini at the moment from the closer villages of Oro and Koruwa however this is only when the people require money. The other villages only grow for their own consumption as they consider it too far to carry for a small amount of money. When the road is completed this problem will be overcome. The people know how to grow vegetables without supervision and vegetables require less cultivating than a crop such as coffee, thus the more chance of vegetables succeeding in the Ivane where another crop would fail due to lack of knowledge and interest on behalf of the people.

(b). The Alwara people are more active than the Ivane people and at the moment are carrying out market gardening on a small scale. They frequently carry in potatoes, cabbages and onions to Tapini and a lot more roots as they cannot get it to market. If connecting road with Tapini is presently under construction and is more than half completed and when completed should open up a rich vegetable area in the Alwara.

(c). There are at present a few cattle in the Alwara however there are none in the Ivane. Both of these areas are suitable for cattle however marketing is the problem. At the present a road is being built from Wotape to Wariboi plantation on the coast. When this is completed the cattle will be able to be walked to the coast via Wotape. Cattle would probably be a good economic proposition in both these areas as there is little work involved compared with growing a crop and with constant supervision the people would soon be able to tend to the herd themselves after a short time.

5. EDUCATION.

There is no school in either the Ivane or the Alwara. If the children want to attend school they must either go to the Catholic mission schools at Keran or Kosipi or to the Government school at Tapini. All these schools have limited accommodation thus can only take a limited amount of students as all students have to be boarders due to the distances from the villages. The three schools are standard six schools. This lack of schools has been a problem in the Gollala since the area was opened up however numerous reports and letters have as of yet failed to gain any improvement in the situation.

6. HEALTH.

The people of the Ivane and the Alwara are reasonably

healthy with colds, sores and malaria the main illnesses. This healthy state could perhaps be attributed to their good diet of plenty of vegetables with fairly regular supplies of meat although not a lot at a time. There is only one aid post in both areas and this is at Ilaiyape in the Ivane. There was previously one at Watagoipa in the Aiwara however the orderly went visiting about 6 months ago and has not been seen since. House lines were fairly clean undoubtedly due to the fact that they were rarely used between the time the last patrol went through the area and the present one. The people themselves are dirty and the clean up they had for the census will probably be their last decent one until the next patrol goes into the area.

7. ROAD AND BRIDGES.

(a). Road work has made a start in the Ivane however only just. At Lotuava the people reported that they had completed six 10 chain section up to vehicular standard however on inspection it was found that only one of these was done well enough to warrant payment. The workers on this section were paid the \$50.00 for the section and the other section told to get the road up to the required standard and then they would be paid.

(b). Previously the road route from Oro down to the Ivane river was pegged so that when road work commenced these pegs would act as a guide line. However they have since rotted away so this section will have to be repegged before work can commence. This will eventually join up with the existing bridle path on the other side of the valley. This bridle path will form the basis for a road with only a few alterations to the route taking place. The patrol chained out the bridle path between Ilaiyape and Lotuava into 10 chain sections and allotted 2 section to the Ilaiyape people to work on so that they could receive some money into their area. This work will not be able to start in earnest until after the new financial year begins as there are only limited funds available

(c). In the Aiwara \$600.00 was paid out to the people for road contracts previously completed. This means that all completed sections in the Aiwara have been paid for. Between Oro and Maini there are 91 ten chain section and of these 55 have been completed. For a detailed layout of what sections have been completed see Tapini Report 6-69/70. Of the 36 sections remaining to be done the patrol gave out new contracts for 24 of these. Now that the wet season is coming to an end these should be completed in 1 months time and then the remaining 12 sections can be allocated. Allowing for cleaning up of sections that have had landslides the road should be completed in June. This means then that the Aiwara people will have a vehicular road

connecting with Tapini as soon as the Alwara bridge is completed.

(d). While in the Ivane the patrol walked from Lotuwa to Tapini in the Holtape area and then back to the Alwara via Speedie's gap. This means that both the routes that have been proposed for the Tapini-Holtape road were walked by the patrol. Previously the proposed route from Lotuwa to Tapini was pegged out by Father Duffey from the Catholic mission. The patrol did not exactly follow these pegs as there is no existing path on the route they follow however the native pad frequently crosses the pegs so a fair idea of the terrain was gathered. The country is thick bush and forest interspersed with some kumul patches. The country is both very rocky in places and very muddy in places. There are numerous water runs and 3 fair sized creeks. The distance between the two villages is approximately 12-14 miles and the construction of the road would require breaking through virgin bush. On the other hand the road via Speedie's gap has been a reconnoitered horse track for many years. There are a number of places that are too steep at the present and would require a lot of blasting or would have to be re routed. There are two rivers that would have to be crossed and apparently they are subject to bad flooding. The distance is about 20 miles from across the valley from Tapini to Kaini in the Alwara. This valley at Tapini would also add a couple of miles to the road as it would have to be crossed so as to join up with the present Holtape-Tapini road. There would be no great difficulty in doing this except that it would cost a little extra for this extra section of road.

(e). There are points for and against both routes. The Lotuwa Tapini route is shorter, it receives more sunshine than the gap road as it is on the south-western side of the valley while the other is on the south-eastern side thus being shaded for the major part of the day, and being a new road it can be designed more for the future without having so many corners and gradients. However the writer prefers the gap route for the main reason that the road is already partly formed. There will be a lot of blasting required as most of the road consist of a rock base and probably a fair bit of re routing as some gradients will be too steep even to blast. However the other route is breaking through new country and will probably require even more blasting. The road will be plagued with falls for the first couple of years as it will be unsettled and it will be found that there will be a lot of re routing required to eliminate these bad areas. Both routes are going to need a vast amount of work and the better road will probably not be known until a qualified surveyor makes an assessment of both routes.

8. LAW AND ORDER.

A number of complaints were heard in the Ivane and nearly all

were concerned with pigs or the damage caused to gardens by pigs. One man at Minaru was given 3 months in hard labour at the Tapini corrective ~~for~~ institution for indecent behaviour and one woman was sentenced to 5 months in ~~light~~ labour for striking other women in Oro village. Five people were courted for failing to turn up for census. All these occurred in the Ivane. There were no complaints in the Aiwara.

9. CONCLUSION.

Once again a valuable patrol as it gave the writer his first look at the Ivane and as it was the second patrol into the Aiwara in a month showed the people that a real interest is being taken in the road work in the area. The people of the Ivane have a long way to go to pull themselves out of their static state while the Aiwara people seem to have commenced to get themselves moving. Everything in both these areas revolves around roads and until communications are improved nothing can get better. Perhaps the Ivane people will become more interested in improving themselves once the Tapini road is completed. An enjoyable and informative patrol.



T.J. Barrett.
Patrol Officer.

TAPINI PATROL NO. 7-69/70.
AREA STUDY.

1. INTRODUCTION.

(a). The study was carried out in the Ivane census division of the Gollala Sub District. The population is situated in a valley which is in a south eastern direction from the Sub District headquarters Tapini. The valley commences about four miles from Tapini and continues until it terminates in the Kosipi swamps in the Holtape patrol post area. The main feature of the valley is the Ivane river . This commences in the Kosipi swamps and continues until it joins up with the Alwara river below Tapini and then becomes the St Joseph river. The river is flanked on either side by mountains rising to about 9000 feet. The villages are situated between 4000'-6000' on the slopes of the mountains. Vegetation is usually 'amal' lower down on the slopes intermingled with scrub and forest on the higher slopes. Villages are situated where both types of vegetation meet thus gaining the benefit of both types of country. The weather is mainly fine during the day with temperatures around 80 degrees. In the wet season from January to April it rains in the late afternoon and the temperature drops 20 degrees. Nightly temperatures are around 45 degrees. The average rainfall is approximately 100" per year however there is no accurate reading. The majority of this falls during the wet season.

(b). The main villages in the area are linked by bridle path and can be reached by motorcycle during the dry season. More, Tural, Manago and Kaitu, all hamlets, are linked to the main villages by bush track. Most of the people use the Tapini airstrip for sending and receiving produce however the people from Lotawa and Muzara do frequent the airstrip at Holtape. This is approximately two days walk for them, the first day over a very rough bush track. Tapini can be reached in one day from the furthest village, Lotawa.

(c). The Ivane has been under Administration influence since the 1930's, The two main stations which have given constant attention to the people have been Aparota and Tapini although there were other stations that gave sporadic attention. Law and Order and Health have been the main contributions to the people over this period of time however road work has now started in the area and a noticeable difference in assistance and conditions should be evident once road contact is made with Tapini. The influence of the Administration can be gauged by the attitude towards it at the present time, that of ' we had better do as we are told otherwise we will get into trouble '. This attitude should also change with the coming of the road as the people will see that they are getting something besides law and order.

2. POPULATION DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS.

(a). Find attached village population register. It will be noticed that during the period from the time of the last census to the present one that deaths have outnumbered births. This death rate can be attributed to the influenza epidemic. The number of school children have increased so perhaps the people are taking education more seriously than they have in the past. Absenteeism is similar to the last census. Approximately 17.5% of the Ivane census division are absent in Port Moresby.

(b). For location of villages see attached map.

(c). Of the 17.5% of people absent in Port Moresby approximately half of these would be passengers visiting with people in town.

3. SOCIAL GROUPINGS.

(a). The social system of the area is very lax. The various villages could be put into four social groups, the first being Mūnara, Lotuava, Diero and Tarai, the second Koruava and Maitu, the third Oro, Lavavai and Nionopo and the fourth Ilaiyape. These groupings vary from time to time depending on social obligations such as bride prices etc.

(b). The functional social unit is that of the extended family for normal day to day activities such as gardening and hunting. For organised feasts and parties the whole village takes part in playing host for the visiting villages.

(c). The language spoken in the Ivane is Tawadi. This language is spoken by one lot of their neighbours, the Aiwara people, while the other group of neighbours, the Auga people in the Woitape area, speak Fuyuge. This language is understood by a fair number of Ivane people due to intermarriage and feasts.

(d). The relationship between the various social groups is not very rigid and villages change alliances from time to time. Ilaiyape seems to remain aloof from all the other villages and apparently has done so since the village was created. No definite reason for this could be found however it may be because it is the largest village in the area and has no need to form alliances for protection from other groups.

(e). Relationships with the people of the Aiwara are fairly good. Lavavai, Nionopo and Oro have close ties with Garipa

and Matagoipa, while Minaru has ties with Ita hamlet and Maini. Minaru Lotuava, Tarai and Diero also have ties with the people from the Anga, especially Arione village. These ties are due to intermarriage and the fact that they frequent visits to Wotape.

4. LEADERSHIP.

(a). Leadership is hereditary the title being passed from father to son. The father can pass over the leadership to his son before he dies and then act in the position of advisor. The leaders and their clans are listed hereunder.

Clan	Leader	Notes.
Mariroro	Kaita Makario	Seems to be pro Admin and fairly influential in village. Standard 4 education, speaks Tuvade, Motu and English and Pidgin fair.
Komak	Tuta Lemoro	Village constable, tries to please everybody. Nil education
Kutulala	Karua kopa	Absent at time of census
Moran	Kile Onai	Negative type of person. Nil education
Kopai'idio	Kopai Mana	Received leadership from father who is still alive. Pro Admin. Father still seems to have all the say. Nil education
Lounga	Kumana Karua	Father also still alive. Nil educa Seems to be pro Admin.
Kituiti	Karu Komai	Absent in Moresby
Kopihoto	Otsi Airi	Village councillor. Absent in Tapini
Anivicungo	Tatarua Leva	Village councillor. Nil education Pro Admin. Influence in village small.
Lariava	Loula Loula	Nil education, pro admin, influence does not seem great.
Igauri	Koga Boila	Nil education, anti administration, has a fair say in village matters.
Morana	Bvura Kevovi	Now deaf and senile. has been taken over by Tena Kevovi who seems pro admin

<u>Clan</u>	<u>Nama</u>	<u>Notes</u>
<u>Kataip</u>	Papaitu Ewure	Nil education, seems pro Admin. Not a lot of influence in village.
<u>Tarai</u>		
<u>Purutu</u>	Kopa Keme	Nil education, pro admin, is influential in village

(b). The people did not seem overly keen to discuss their clan system and leaders and in a lot of cases took a lot of coaxing to get anything out of them. In a number of cases this appeared to be because they themselves were not sure as to who was the clan leader. There is no undisputed leader in the Ivane and even in villages there is difficulty in determining an outright leader. The trend is to have younger men take over the leadership while the father is still alive and perhaps with the increase in education this attitude may increase even more. However at the moment the older men still have the majority of the say.

5. LAND TENURE AND USE.

(a). Land is generally owned by the male member of the family and inheritance of land is usually through the male side of the family. However an exception to this can occur if a woman marries and instead of moving to her husband's land stays on the family land. She can then inherit land when the land leader of the family dies.

(b). There are no land leases from the Administration.

(c). Cash cropping is carried out on a very small scale at Oro Koruava and Maitu. This is confined to a few potatoes, corn and sweet potatoes. These villages are close to the station however only carry out gardening when they need immediate money such as around tax time. The other villages consider it too far to the station to be bothered with such activities thus they only grow for consumption. There are coffee plantings at Oro Koruava and Ilaiyape. These are not tended and have reverted to bush and have been in this state for a number of years. The exception to this is a plot at Ilaiyape of about 30 trees belonging to Aita Amakan. This plot yields the owner approximately \$15.00 per year. Agriculture has neglected the area in the past and the people stated that they have not had a patrol from them for periods ranging from 1-3 years. This will most likely improve when the road is completed. Thus the Ivane does not have a great deal of activity in the cash cropping line and any step in that direction is carried out by individuals trying to raise some money and not on a community basis.

6. LITERACY.

(a). There are no schools in the Ivane, mission or administration. The closest schools are the mission schools at Keran in the Alwara census division, Kosipl in the Auga of the Koltape area and the government school at Tajiul. During the last area study in December 1968 there was a school at Koruwa run by the mission however this has since closed down. The three existing schools all teach to standard 6.

(b). There are five literate males in the Ivane, Koruwa having 3 of these Oro 1 and Minaru 1. There are a number of semi literate people who have obtained standard 2-3. A number of people can speak fair English and Pidgen however this has been learnt from being in Port Moresby and not through schooling.

(c). Of the five literate males 2 are L.O. clerks, one in Dera and the other on the New Guinea side. Both these men are from Koruwa. The other man from Koruwa, K^uaga Iawa, teaches at Kamulal mission and is the Council President. The remaining two literate men are in the village.

(d). Among those receiving higher education is Murua Lapel who is attending Boroko High School. One man from Koruwa is attending Rabaul seminary to attain priesthood.

(e). Literacy is at a minimum in the Ivane and very little is known about what goes on in the outside world. There are two radios at Minaru and one at Koruwa however these are used for listening to music and even then are restricted mainly to the immediate family who own the radio. As mentioned in Population trends the number of school children has risen since the last census however the number is still only a small percentage of those eligible for school. The older people of the villages are wary of schooling as they feel that it is destroying the old customs and undermining their authority. This feeling is slowly subsiding as they can see the benefit of schooling however it will be many years before it is even down to a minority of the attitudes held by the people.

7. STANDARD OF LIVING.

(a). The people of the Ivane are still living in their traditional style. Houses are made from Fush materials with no windows and a small door. Pigs sleep under the house or if weather is bad or the pig small, inside the house. Each family usually has their house in the garden area and not in a village. House lines have been built and are encouraged by the Administration however the people only live in these while a patrol is in the area.

Personal hygiene is low with the people rarely washing more than their hands and face. Clothes are of a European style however most people only own one set of clothes and these are worn until they drop off. The area around the house lines is kept fairly clean however this is due to the efforts of the pigs and not the people. Inside the houses is blackened by smoke and smells of cooking, pigs and unwashed people. Large pots, plates and tin mugs are used extensively however these are the only eating utensils used. Knives are used but only for cutting and peeling, not eating. Two hurricane lamps were seen at Minaru and one at Koruava and Oro however these are used sparingly as kerosene is a valuable item.

(b). The diet of the people is based on sweet potato and supplemented with English potatoes, corn, pumpkin and a few cabbages. Pig, pidgeon fowl and a small bandicoot type of animal make up the meat diet. These are not part of the regular diet but only obtainable when somebody has had success while hunting or during a feast. Tinned foods are rarely consumed as money is the big problem. The same goes for cigarettes although some trade tobacco is smoked once again when money is available. In the absence of this they smoke ~~they~~ a dried out leaf which forms a type of tobacco

(c). There are no community centres, womens clubs or youth organisations in the area.

8. MISSIONS.

(a). The Roman Catholic mission is the only mission in the area. This is based at Yule Island with the nearest mission stations to the Ivane being Keran and Kosipi. Both these are a fair distance from the people of the Ivane thus visits by the fathers are infrequent. The people all identify themselves with the Catholic mission even though they rarely go to church however their enthusiasm has waned some what after the closing of the schools and the spasmodic church attendances. Interest would greatly increase even if a lay preacher, or even a school teacher, were to hold fairly regular services in the area.

(b). The mission has no service to the people in the Ivane since the closing of the schools.

(c). The people are satisfied with the Catholic mission however as stated interest has declined due to an assumed neglect by the mission and constant attention will be needed to repair this damage. No interest was shown in the other missions and in fact it was commented on that it was funny that one particular mission disallowed the eating of pig.

9. NON INDIGENES.

There is no non indigene activity in the area patrolled.

10. COMMUNICATORS.

(a). A system of bridle paths link the main villages in the Ivane while native pads link the hamlets of Terel, Dloro, Nionga and Malta. There is a rough bush track from Lotuava through to Tapini in the Wotape area and from there a tractor road connects with Wotape. Work has started on the road system to construct a vehicular to connect with Tapini however this has only just begun as the people have not been very enthusiastic towards working.

(b). This is not applicable as Tapini is in the Mountains.

(c). The nearest airstrip to the Ivane is at Tapini. This is a category B strip when fully opened and is 2800 feet long. Patrol service the strip twice a day from Monday to Saturday. There is a mission strip at Kasipi which can take category C aircraft however this has not been opened to the public as of yet. As mention the people of the Ivane also frequent Wotape and thus use the Wotape airstrip which can also take category B aircraft. There are no ready made airstrips in the Ivane and the economy of the area would not warrant the expenditure and effort of constructing one.

11. TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS.

(a) There are no clerical skills except those mentioned under Literacy.

(b). Any skills the Ivane people have are restricted to being labours in Port Moresby. The two exceptions to this are Ino Bolla from Minaru who is the PWD driver at Tapini and one man from Koruava who is a driver for Steamships in Port Moresby.

12. THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

(a). Political development in the Ivane is almost nil. The people have very little idea as to what the House of Assembly is and have no idea as to what it does. Whats more they have little inclination to increase their knowledge. They have not had a visit from their member of the house since he was elected however they did not express any great concern at this and more or less stated that they couldn't care less if he didn't come to their villages at all. The working of the House of Assembly was explained to them however little interest was taken in the discussion and the writer must agree with what Mr Asmusin reported in his area study of 1965 and Mr. Power confirmed in 1965, that the

people of the Ivane are only interested in pigs, shot guns and tripsto Port Moresby. Perhaps this will improve when the road to Tapini is completed however the writer feels that constant attention by both field staff and actual people connected with the House of Assembly will be required before they even show a spark of interest in areas and matters outside their own little world.

13. THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA.

(a). The people of the area say there are approximately 900 coffee trees in the area. These figures they say were arrived at when an Agriculture officer counted the trees. As mentioned in 5(c) 30 of these trees are at Ilaiyape and a small income is derived from them, however the remainder of the trees are all over grown with bush and are not cared for. The production from them, if any, is of poor quality and in very small amounts at irregular intervals.

(b). The amount of coffee production in the area is so small and irregular that it is nearly impossible to calculate how much is marketed.

(c). The possible production figures are unknown.

(d). There is very little market gardening carried out as the people consider it to much work in planting and caring for the small income that they obtain from it. The people from Koruava, Oro and Maitu bring a small amount of English potatoes, sweet potatoes and pumpkin on to Tapini for sale however this is only carried out when an individual requires money and he then brings in his own produce. Nothing is carried out on an organised scale. The people from the other villages consider it to far to carry produce unless they are especially coming to Tapini for another reason and then they may carry a little in to the station for selling. The people from Letuava and Minaru occasionally carry produce over to Kosipi and Woitape however this also is only when they are going over there for another reason.

(e). There are no wage labourers in the Ivane.

(f). There are no co-operatives in the Ivane and never have been.

(g). There are no trade stores or business men in the Ivane. Previously there was a trade store at Oro however this was forced to close due to lack of business.

(h). There is 1 bank book at Nionopu, 1 at Minaru and 2 at Oro. All these have approximately \$5 in them and are rarely used

(i). Most people in the area have paid their L.G. tax. One complaint was received at Minaru that the tax rate was too high and that they had difficulty in raising the money (\$5.00 male, \$1.00 female) however as stated most of the tax has been paid so there is no shortage of money. As can be seen very little of this money is obtained in the Tapini area but most of it comes from workers in Port Moresby and from visits to town during the year.

(j). As can be seen it would be impossible to calculate an average per capita income as the majority of money comes from Port Moresby and it would be impossible to work it out even for the Ivane area as the people themselves do not know how much they get as they operate to spasmodically.

(k). The only marketing facilities are at Tapini, 2 days walk from lotuava with produce, and at Kosipi, also 2 days walk with produce. There is little trading carried out amongst themselves except for parties and feasts.

14. POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY.

(a). There is unlimited land available to the Ivane People therefore the lack of enterprise is not due to land shortage. The reason for this is lack of interest by the people themselves.

(b). Market gardening could be increased however as stated the people consider it too much work to care for the plants and then have to carry them to market. At the present they only grow for their own consumption however when communications improve they may increase their plantings as land is plentiful and not so much work will be involved.

(c). Private enterprise both at Tapini and Waitape draw most of their labour from outside the area as the local people have not proved receptive to working. Where market gardening to increase in the Ivane the people would have sufficient labourers in their own area to carry out the work and depending on themselves they would be able to increase their earnings. Coffee has proved to be a failure once even though it had an unfair trial in that it did not have constant supervision from Agriculture however the writer feels that it would have failed in any case as the people are not interested in it as once again the work involved is above their capacity. Vegetables would have the best chance as they are something the people know a little about.

(d). As stated above the only activity which could be introduced that would have any real hope of surviving would be vegetables. Perhaps after communications have improved the people will be looking

for a crop with more status about it and something like coffee can be introduced with some hope of success, however until then any crop that requires attention and care is doomed to failure.

(e). The only hope for the Ivane lies in opening up a system of roads of vehicular standard so that any produce they have can be taken out by tractor. In this way the people will see more income with less work and may realise that if they commence crops with a far greater income that they will get more money and thus more commodities. Road work has started however only a very small amount has been completed to vehicular standard. Previously the people have not been willing to work on the road as it interfered with their parties and easy life however the people of the Aiwara have been working on their road and it is about $\frac{2}{3}$ finished and they have been receiving money into the bargain, and this example has moved the Ivane people a little. All that remains now is to keep them working, and perhaps when the road is completed they will be able to continue without slipping back to their old ways.

15. ATTITUDE TO LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

(a). Discussions on Local Government did not reveal a great deal as the people were not willing to discuss matters with the patrol and if they did they tried to please the patrol. The only exception to this was at Minaru where they complained that the tax rate was too high and that they couldn't raise the money. It was pointed out to them that everybody had paid their tax so there was no shortage of money. A talk was given to explain how they received their money back in the form of benefits such as an aid post and in the case of road work as direct payment for work done and that they also benefited as they obtained a road which would eventually link up with Tapini. Everybody nodded their head at this but this was because they had reverted to their rule of pleasing the patrol officer. They give the impression they are disappointed with Local Government. They have been in the council for over 3 years and they seem to feel that they should have received more than they have got. Perhaps this is because they were expecting too much when they joined or that they have received the wrong impression since then, however this attitude will have to be dispelled before they are content with Local Government. A lot of the trouble could lie with the councillor taking back the wrong information and building up the people's hopes or not telling them anything at all. On all occasions the councillors complained that the people would not obey them and on one occasion the councillor yelled out to the people that the patrol would put them all in jail if they did not obey him. The area is still new to Local Government and these faults may be straightened out a little if regular councillor courses were held at central villages so that the people

could attend and see what the councillors work is and would understand what the work of the council is themselves.

16. CONCLUSION.

The Ivane has little to offer in the way of assistance to the Gollala until communications are improved and even then the people will have to improve their outlook towards working to improve the area. At the moment they appear to be happy with their conditions and cannot see any real reason for changing. Regular field staff patrolling by all departments will be required to try and show them that they would be better off if they improved their economy. However all this will have to wait until a road link is made with Tapini and something constructive can be attempted with more chance of success so that the people can see the benefits that come with success.



T.J. Barrett.

Patrol Officer.

Dist. Central
District, Gailala

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 1.)

CENSUS DIVISION... Ivane

Birth Rate = 2.84 per 100

Last Census. December 1968

Death Rate = 3.96 per 100

Year... 1969/70 Month... March 1970

Natural Increase ^{Decrease} = 1.12 per 100

VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS						BIRTHS		MIGRATIONS										
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over		BIRTHS		IN		OUT		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
1	Miro	9/3/70			1						1	2			1	1	5		1	
2	Ilaiyape	6/3/70						1			2	1			5	4	2	4	2	2
3	Koruva	19/3/70				1				1	2	3	2	1			4		6	
4	Lavavai	19/3/70								1	2				1	2	1			
5	Lotuava	9/3/70			1					1	4	2	3	4	1	1	2	5		
6	Maitu	19/3/70												1	3		2	1	2	
7	Minaru	9/3/70			2					2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	
8	Minaru	9/3/70			2					2	2	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	3	
9	Nionopu	5/3/70					1			1		1	1			2		2		
10	Oro	19/3/70			1					1	2	1	2	2	3	4	1	4		
11	Tarai	9/3/70								1	1			1	3	1	3		1	
12																				
13																				
14																				
15																				
TOTALS					5		2			1	4	11	16	7	14	19	12	28	7	26

VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS				ABSENT				STUDENTS									
		Inside District		District Outside		inside the District		Outside the District		Government		Mission							
		Child		Adult		Child		Adult		Child		Adult							
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				
1	Miro	9/3/70		10				1	1										
2	Ilaiyape	6/3/70	4	3	19	7		1	1	3			2						
3	Koruva	19/3/70					3	2		3		2	3	1					
4	Lavavai	19/3/70	3		7	4													
5	Lotuava	9/3/70	7	4	20	6		3	1	4									
6	Maitu	19/3/70	1	2	11	2				1			1						
7	Minaru	9/3/70	2		5	2		1	3										
8	Minaru	9/3/70	2		5	2		1	3										
9	Nionopu	5/3/70	1		4	1		1	1										
10	Oro	19/3/70	2	5	21	12		2		4		2	2						
11	Tarai	9/3/70	2		3	1													
12																			
13																			
14																			
15																			
TOTALS			22	14	123	99		3	11	2	9	10	3	6	2				

VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS						TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES		GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family										
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years				16-45 Years		46 and over		Child		Adult			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		
1	Miro	9/3/70	1	5	2	5	3	5	1	20	4	8	5	16	7	39	29	91			
2	Ilaiyape	6/3/70	4	4	11	8	11	9	7	17	44	19	14	7	38	42	81	63	224		
3	Koruva	19/3/70	1		9	4	9	9	9	33	28	10	8	32	25	69	40	166			
4	Lavavai	19/3/70	1	3	1	4	3	1	2	6	7	2	5	11	7	15	16	49			
5	Lotuava	9/3/70	3	2	5	5	6	13	3	8	23	8	8	31	32	56	52	171			
6	Maitu	19/3/70	1	3	3	4	3	7	4	5	19	7	8	5	12	21	40	97			
7	Minaru	9/3/70	1	1	2	2	4	5	4	4	22	23	6	5	14	12	35	91			
8	Minaru	9/3/70	1	1	2	2	4	5	4	4	5	4	6	8	11	11	15	50			
9	Nionopu	5/3/70			4	3	3	3	2	4	5	4	6	8	11	11	15	50			
10	Oro	19/3/70	2	2	8	2	9	2	3	4	30	8	10	7	30	15	63	54	162		
11	Tarai	9/3/70	3	1	5	5	5	2	2	11	2	3	4	10	15	17	17	59			
12																					
13																					
14																					
15																					
TOTALS			12	17	51	36	59	59	40	56	213	23	57	61	20	51	87	30	338	1160	

Population previous census. 1166

Births 33

Migrations In 40

1239

Less

Deaths 46

Migrations Out 33

Population Present census 1160

Const 1/c

Good works

Const 1/c

Satisfact

67-25
APPENDIX NO. 2.

Const 1/c Nambol No. 1057.

Good worker and ~~capable~~ capable, Conduct good.

Const 1/c Douteau No. 0576.

Satisfactory, tends to be a little lazy. Conduct good.

I have to advise the following information in
regard to the above parcels:

RECORDED: 5/1/70

DATE: 5/1/70 AND LAST AMOUNT: 100.00

AMOUNT: 100.00, DATE: 5/1/70, LAST AMOUNT: 100.00
AND GENERAL INFORMATION OF LAST AMOUNT: 100.00

5/1/70

5/1/70

RECORDED

5/1/70

B. P. [Signature]
.....
(Name)
Assistant District Commissioner,
Officer-in-Charge.

.....
to District No. 14
Officer resumes his patrol.

67-2-5



.....TADINI.....Subdistrict HQ
Patrol Post
.....CENTRAL.....DISTRICT

District Commissioner,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL NO. 7 OF 69/70

I have to advise the following information in respect of the above patrol:

Patrolling Officer: T. J. BARRETT

Patrol to: IJANE AND PART AIWAAA CENSUS DIVISIONS

Purpose: ANNUAL CENSUS, AREA STUDY, RURAL DEVELOPMENT PROJECTS AND GENERAL ADMINISTRATION OF IJANE. RURAL DEVELOPMENT PROJECTS IN AIWAAA

Commenced: 3/3/70

Completed: 20/3/70

Any preliminary comments:
NIL

G. P. Hardy

.....
(Name)
Assistant District Commissioner.
Officer-in-Charge.

NB This advice to be forwarded to District HQ immediately officer concludes his patrol.

DDC



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central Report No. Capital No. 4/69-70

Patrol Conducted by E.J. Barrett Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled Siara Census Division (part)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 2 policemen, Corp. Iokaba no.1621, Const Siara no.1080

Duration—From 10/2/1970 to 19/2/1970

Number of Days 10 days 9 nights

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? 0

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 5/1/1969

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference Siara map of the Iollala

Objects of Patrol To inspect road work and to check up on payments.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

67-2-5

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference..... 67-1-56
If calling ask for
No.....

In Reply
Please Quote
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,

Port Moresby.

10th April, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

TAPINI PATROL NO. 6/69-70

Your 67-2-5 of 6th March and my 67-1-56 of
25th March, 1970, refer.

.... Copies of patrol map are enclosed herewith.

T. W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary

Department of the Administrator.

67-2-5
Assistant District Commissioner,
TAPINI

Maps attached.

.... Encl.

R. T. Galloway
(R. T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.
20.4.70



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone 67-1-56
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU, PAPUA.

25th March, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL TAPINI NO. 6/69-70.

Your reference is 67-2-5 of 6th March, 1970.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by Mr. T.J. Barrett, P.O. of part Aiwara Census Division.
3. The covering comments are noted and endorsed.
4. Mr. Barrett has submitted a well written and informative report of his first patrol in this area.
5. Copies of the patrol map will be forwarded under separate cover.
6. Mr. Barrett's camping allowance claim is returned herewith.

T.W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary

Department of the Administrator.

67-2-5

A.D.C. Tapini
Mr. Barrett, P.O.

For your information, please.

(R.T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.
3.4.70

SR/ST

67-2-5

6th March, 1970.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KORORUA.

TAPINI PATROL REPORT NO. 6/69-70

Above report of a patrol conducted by Mr. T. Barrett, Patrol Officer, is forwarded in duplicate.

2. Mr. Barrett has presented a well written report of a useful patrol.

3. Excellent progress has been achieved on road construction in the area this financial year. The completion of the Aiwara bridge being the most notable achievement.

4. The most pleasing aspect of patrols of this kind is that I am being kept informed of progress of the Rural Development Programme and that regular supervision is being carried out.

5. Mr. Barrett has been recently posted from Hagaride to Tapini and is a welcome addition to Assistant District Commissioner's staff.

6. Copies of the map would be appreciated.

R. T. Galloway
(R. T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.

C.C. The Assistant District Commissioner,
TAPINI.

Mr. Barrett,
TAPINI.

EB/ST

67-2-5

6th March, 1970.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONELOEU.

TAPINI PATROL REPORT NO. 6/69-70

Above report of a patrol conducted by Mr. T. Barrett, Patrol Officer, is forwarded in duplicate.

2. Mr. Barrett has presented a well written report of a useful patrol.

3. Excellent progress has been achieved on road construction in the area this financial year. The completion of the Alwara bridge being the most notable achievement.

4. The most pleasing aspect of patrols of this kind is that I am being kept informed of progress of the Rural Development Programme and that regular supervision is being carried out.

5. Mr. Barrett has been recently posted from Nagaride to Tapini and is a welcome addition to Assistant District Commissioner's staff.

6. Copies of the map would be appreciated.

R. T. Galloway
(R. T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.E.

c.c. The Assistant District Commissioner,
TAPINI.

Mr. Barrett,
BARINI.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference.....

If calling ask for

Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-1-1

Department of the Administrator,
TAPINI. Central District.

3rd March, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

TAPINI PATROL NO. 6 OF 1969/70.

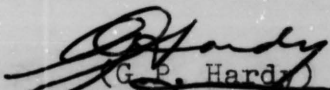
Attached please find report in triplicate submitted by Mr. T.J. Barrett, Patrol Officer, covering the abovementioned Patrol along the South-eastern side of the Aiwara Valley which is a part of the Aiwara Census Division.

2. The main purpose of the Patrol was to carry out an inspection of the new vehicular road now under construction from Oro Village in the Ivane Valley to Maini Village in the Aiwara Valley, a distance of 11½ miles, to determine the amount of work completed etc. vide my Patrol Instructions. It also gave Mr. Barrett the opportunity to familiarise himself with this part of the Aiwara Census Division, to get to know the people and assess the present situation in the area.

3. The Patrol was well conducted and Mr. Barrett has submitted an informative report which adequately covers the required information. In spite of insufficient tools the people have made very good progress on the section of road in question and with the recent allocation of \$3,000, the existing enthusiasm and expected improvement in the weather, this road should be completed to Maini by the end of June this year; the balance of the road to Sopu will be completed in the new financial year when further funds are made available. On the spot payment will be made during a current Patrol to those who have completed their sections since the last allocation of funds and further contracts will be arranged.

4. The general situation in this area has improved, mainly due no doubt to the all round interest in the construction of a vehicular road in this area which will link Tapini Station and Airstrip. The overall progress is very pleasing.

5. A claim for Camping Allowance is also attached for your approval, please.


(G. P. Hardy)
Assistant District Commissioner.

67-1-1

2JB

Department of the Administrator
Sub District Office,
Tanini
26th February 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner
Sub District Office,
Tanini

Tanini Patrol Report No. 6/69-70.

1. Herewith for your comments and enforwarding 4 copies of the above report.

2. The main purpose of your Patrol will be to carry out an inspection of the new vehicular road now under construction from the Village in the Ivaas Valley to the Village in the Alwara Valley to ascertain which way has been completed to required standards specified in recent discussions with the local people. It will also be necessary to ensure that no confusion over payment for work completed.

[Signature]
T. J. BARRETT.
PATROL OFFICER.

3. Take the Alwara level so that any minor grade alignments can be corrected en route.

4. You are advised to read the last Patrol Report by Mr. R.A. Carter covering this area in which details are recorded of a survey carried out by him of the section of road in question. You should also consult Mr. B. Holdup, Clerk, to obtain lists of the people concerned with the project.

5. Arrange to obtain two members of the Police Force, one of which is familiar with the area, to accompany you. They will be under your direct control until the completion of the Patrol.

6. Do not hurry your Patrol as you will need extra time to get to know the people and assess the present situation in the area. It is quite likely that you will be carrying out a routine patrol through this area and the remainder of the Alwara Constituents at a later date, and therefore any knowledge gained during this Patrol will be to your advantage.

7. Should any situation arise requiring advice or assistance, contact the District Office for further details.

successful and enjoyable Patrol.

Tanini
19/2/70

Reported Patrol 0700 hrs to 1200 hrs
report of what people in the area left
for Patrol 0700 hrs to 1200 hrs
1200 hrs. Report to District Office

[Signature]
G. P. Hardy
Assistant District Commissioner.

67-1-1

Department of the Administrator,
TAPINI. Central District.

6th February, 1970.

Mr. T.J. Barrett,
Patrol Officer,
TAPINI.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS.

As verbally advised please prepare to depart on Patrol along the South-eastern side of the Aiwara Valley on Tuesday, 10th February, 1970.

2. The main purpose of your Patrol will be to carry out an inspection of the new vehicular road now under construction from ORO Village in the Ivane Valley to Maini Village in the Aiwara Valley to ascertain which sections have been completed to required standards specified in recent contracts with the local people. It will also be necessary to check the names of those concerned with our lists to ensure that there is no confusion over payment for work completed.
3. Take the Abney Level so that any minor grade alignments can be corrected en route.
4. You are advised to read the last Patrol Report by Mr. R.A. Power covering this area in which details are recorded of a survey carried out by him of the section of road in question. You should also consult Mr. R. Holdup, Clerk, to obtain lists of the people concerned with the project.
5. Arrange to obtain two Members of the Police Force, one of which is familiar with the area, to accompany you. They will be under your direct control until the completion of the Patrol.
6. Do not hurry your Patrol as you will need extra time to get to know the people and assess the present situation in the area. It is quite likely that you will be carrying out a routine Patrol through this area and the remainder of the Aiwara Census Division at a later date, and therefore any knowledge gained during this Patrol will be to your advantage.
7. Should any situation arise requiring advice or assistance, contact me by runner as soon as possible. I trust you have a successful and enjoyable Patrol.


G.P. Hardy
Assistant District Commissioner.

TAPINI PATROL NO. 6/69-70.

PATROL DIARY.

Tuesday
10/2/70

Departed on patrol 0945 hrs by tractor. Arrived Aiwara river bridge 1030 hrs. Organised carriers and departed 1115 hrs. Arrived Oro village 1300 hrs. Talked with people re road work and inspected village until 1515 hrs. Slept Oro.

Wednesday
11/2/70

Started inspecting road 0815 hrs. Saw all sections and line leaders for Oro and Koruava villages. Inspected Koruava village and then returned to Oro. Arrived 1215 hrs. Talked with people for 1 hr. Then departed for Garipa village. Arrived 1430 hrs in bad weather. Talked with village officials. Slept Garipa.

Thursday
12/2/70

Commenced inspecting road 0830 hrs. However due to rain, wind and cloud had to stop after seeing only 4 sections. Observed Garipa for the rest of the day. Slept Garipa.

Friday
13/2/70

Late start due to rain. Departed Garipa 0945 hrs. Looked at all sections of the road up to Watagoipa No. 2. village. Then returned to Watagoipa No. 1. and heard a complaint that amounted to nothing. Then returned to Garipa arriving at 1535 hrs. Worked on paper work for 2 hrs. Slept Garipa.

Saturday
14/2/70

Departed Garipa 0830 hrs. Arrived Maini 1145 hrs after wet and windy journey. Saw villagers and then observed maini for rest of day due to bad weather.

Sunday
15/2/70

Started inspecting road 0830 hrs as there was a break in the weather. Finished 1245 hrs and returned to Maini. Then worked on paper work until 1430 hrs. Slept Maini.

Monday
16/2/70

Heard a court first thing in the morning. Then departed for Laitate 0830 hrs. Walked to Laitate via proposed new road route. Valley very steep. Arrived Laitate 1130 hrs. Two small disputes heard and then inspected road. After took names of road workers due for payment. Finished 1415 hrs and then inspected village. Slept Laitate.

Tuesday
17/2/70

Departed Laitate 0830 hrs. Arrived Iveyava 1040 hrs. Inspected village and had short talk with villagers. Then walked on to Sopa village. Arrived 1215 hrs. Inspected village and had talk with villagers. Observed village for rest of day. Slept Sopa.

Wednesday
18/2/70

Departed Sopa 0820 hrs. Walked through Iveyava, Laitate and set out for Maini. Followed new road route arriving Maini 1420 hrs. Slept Maini.

Thursday
19/2/70

Departed Maini 0700 hrs for Ita hamlet to check up on report of sick people in village. After inspection left for Tapini 0815 hrs. Walked direct to Tapini arriving 1545 hrs. Reported re sickness and concluded patrol.

END OF DIARY.

TAPINI PATROL NO. 6/69-70.

SPECIAL REPORT.

INTRODUCTION.

1. The patrol was a special patrol carried out for the purpose of inspecting road work on the South Eastern side of the Aiwara valley and to check on payment of contracts to the local people for work completed.
2. The patrol inspected the road from Oro village up to Sopa village thus covering only part of the Aiwara census division. Half this road will form part of the Tapini-Woitape road (from Oro to Maini) and the complete road to Sopa will open up one of the richest vegetable areas in the Sub District. The eventual plan is for this road to join up with the road from Kerua mission on the other side of the valley thus forming a circular vehicular road around the Aiwara valley starting and finishing at Tapini.
3. Payment for work done on the road is done through the Rural Development fund with Local Government Assistance at \$50 per 10 chain contract. It was found that a number of sections had been completed and not paid for. The patrol brought back to the station as many people as the funds available could pay and the remainder were told that they would be paid as soon as the money was available. Funds have since arrived and these payments can be made and further contract given.
4. Following is a list of work completed and work remaining village by village. See appendix No. 1. for a rough straight line graph showing the amount of work completed between Oro and Maini where most of the work has been done.

Report on Road Works.

5. Oro-Kerua. There are 22 sections pegged out in 10 chain sections for these two villages to work on. They begin just outside Oro village (section No.1.) and extend up to the land boundary between Kerua and Garipa villages. There have been 6 sections fully done and fully paid for by these two villages (sections 1,2,10,18,19,22.). There have been a number of small falls in these sections since work has been completed however these should be fairly easy to clear up. In fact when the patrol was returning to the station the people were clearing up some of these as part of their Council road maintenance day.
6. Three sections have been half done and half paid for. (sections 5,11,12.). The people on each line were told to stop work on their sections previously as there was not enough money available. These sections will now be able to be continued. Sections 11 and 12 both have a stretch of rock face about 2-3 chains long. A lot of these may be able to be moved by crowbar however some blasting will be required.

7. This leaves 13 sections for these two villages to work on in the future. Most of the soil for these sections will be fairly easy to work and no major difficulties should be encountered. The only sections that could prove difficult are sections 9 and 15. Section 9 has a very bad landslide approximately $1\frac{1}{2}$ chains wide. This is still continuing to fall and may take until after the wet season is finished before it can consolidate. Section 15 has about 2 chains of rock face which will require some blasting.

Garipa-Watagoipa No.1.

8. There are 41 sections chained out for these two villages to share. Section No.1. starts at the land boundary between Koruava and Garipa and section 41 is at Watagoipa No.2. village. Seventeen sections have been completed and fully paid for. There are a few minor falls in these 17 however nothing of any size that will cause any trouble. This leaves 24 sections uncompleted. There may be a little blasting required to bring these up to standard however it will only be for isolated outcrops of rock as most of the stretch is shale and clay and will be able to be worked with sticks and a few shovels, picks and crowbars.

Maini-Watagoipa No.2.

9. There are 25 sections allocated to the people from the above two villages. Section No.1. is at Watagoipa No.2. village and section No.25. at the rest house at Maini. Of these they have completed 24 sections and the 1 remaining section will present no difficulties. Of the completed contracts there are still 9 lines to be paid. This will be done in the near future. The unpaid people realise that there is no money and are happy to wait until some comes. It has not dampened their spirit towards road work and in fact they are looking for more contracts to continue on with.

10. There are a few falls in the 24 finished sections however most of them are not of a serious nature. The exceptions to this are sections 11 and 12. These are going to be very difficult to for a permanent road on. The soil is a bluish grey slate type rock that is very prone to landslides. The road is fairly near the top of the slope and the soil above it is also this slate type material. Thus little can be gained by building the road higher unless it is right on top of the hill. On the other side there is a straight drop of 400-500 feet. There are at present numerous falls in this 20 chain section and things dont look as if they will improve with the majority of the wet season still to go. During the dry season the road will be able to be formed but during the next wet exactly the same will happen. There are a lot of small streams and water runs in the section and these are often causing the fall to start

higher up the mountain. This is another reason why if the road is taken up higher it will have to be very near to the top. This would mean re routing the road from back about the 9th section and coming out about the 14th section so that the gradient of the road will not be too great. This would involve a lot of extra expense and perhaps it would be more feasible to follow the old road and hope that the bad stretch can sufficiently consolidate itself during the dry season.

11. The road from Maini to Laitate is not going to follow the present bridle path but is to go down to the Lapili river and up the other side to Laitate. This section has not been marked out into 10 chain sections as of yet as the exact road route has not been determined however it will not be long until it is and then work can commence immediately.

Laitate.

12. The Laitate people have completed 3 sections right next to the village. These have not been paid for as of yet. The road has been pegged as far as Iveiyava however after looking at the present bridle path the patrol feels that the people are going to have a very difficult job in completing this section. The majority of the path is bordered on one side by rock face and by a 200 feet drop on the other side. This stretch will require a large amount of blasting and crowbar work. The pegging of the Maini-Laitate stretch is going to be done by Father Duffey of the Keran mission, so being fairly experienced in road work he may be able to suggest another route or advise as to how much blasting would be required and advise which alternative would be more feasible.


Iveiyava-Sopu.

13. From Iveiyava to Sopu the present path is excellent. Vehicles could nearly travel along it now and all that would be needed would be general maintenance and a few culverts. These people have not started work on the road yet as it is felt that it is more beneficial to get the rest of the road completed and leave this last section until the road has reached it.

14. From now until the end of the wet season the weather is going to play a big part in how much work is done and how much repair work will have to be done later on. Contracts will not get into full swing until the rain has finished as the people are not keen to do the work and watch it fall down later. Another month should see the wet out and then it should not be long before the road is well on the way to completion.

CONCLUSION.

15. All of the work has been done between Oro and Maini except for three sections at Leitata. Of the 91 sections between Oro and Maini, 50 of these have been completed, 3 of them half completed and 38 remain to be done. There is still \$600 to be paid out however now that funds have arrived this will be paid and work will commence as soon as possible. The people of the area are keen to see the road put through and are willing to work on it, therefore the road should be through to Maini by the end of the financial year, a distance of 11 1/2 miles


T.J. BARRETT.
PATROL OFFICER.

The road work has been pointed out to the people that the money they paid in was used to put the road through that is the form of benefits to the community. The road work and the Council buying tools for them. The Council should give out road work and that they would be able to work wages in their own area without having to go to Port Moresby, thus helping the area in the long run.

The Regional Local Government Council has been given \$1000 through the Rural Development Fund for road work in area. This grant was used as an example to the people to show how the central government worked together with the council and eventually through the committee to the people. It was also pointed out that this was why they should elect a good man to be their councillor so that their desires can be completely passed on to the council and eventually to the House of Assembly if the matter warrants it.

The political situation in the area seems to be very low and all things had to be worked out and things. Another of their elected members has been to the area since the election so it is no wonder that upholding the law. There are very few parties in the area so the only political party they have is the National Party and this would lead to get working if they were not the people the National Party should be the members.

There is a wealth of village officials in the area. These are the village officials, local Government councillors, local Government and councillors and the village councillor should himself receive. In all villages except Omba all the work was done by the Local Government and assistance. At Omba the village officials did the work. Only

TAPINI PATROL NO. 6/69-70.

SITUATION REPORT.

INTRODUCTION.

1. The purpose of the patrol was to inspect the road works that had been carried out and to ascertain who had been paid for their work and who had not. Bad weather hindered the patrol, the result being that road work took up most of the patrol's time and other matters were fitted in when possible.

POLITICAL.

2. The road work was used to point out to the people that the money they paid in Council tax came back to them in the form of benefits to the community such as road work and the Council buying tools for them. They were also shown that if they paid tax the Council could give out road work and then they would be able to earn wages in their own area without having to go to Port Moresby, thus helping the area in the long run.

3. The Tapini Local Government Council has been given \$1000 through the Rural Development Fund for road work in area. This grant was used as an example to the people to show how the central government worked together with the council and eventually through the councillor to the people. It was also pointed out that this was why they should elect a good man to be their councillor as then their desires can be competently passed on to the Council and eventually to the House of Assembly if the matter warrants it.

4. The political standard in the area seems to be very low and all things had to be repeated twice and simply. Neither of their elected members has been to the area since the elections so it is no wonder that understanding is low. There are very few radios in the area so the only political news they hear is from patrols and this would tend to get boring if they never see the people the patrols talk about, i.e. the members.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

5. There is a wealth of village officials in the Aivara census division. These consist of Village Constables, Local Government councillors, Local Government ward committees and the old village councillor shows himself sometimes. In all villages except Garipa all the work was done by the Local Government ward committeeman. At Garipa the Village Constable did the work. Only

one Local Government councillor was seen and this was for 1/2 hour at Sepu before the patrol left on the return journey. Perhaps it would have been better if the committeemen had been elected the councillors as they seem to be much more efficient and capable men. However then again they may have turned out the same. At Maini and Garipa the people complained that their councillors were not doing a very good job. It was pointed out to them that when they voted they should have put more thought into it instead of putting up a front man for the village. In these two villages this complaint was used to incorporate the idea of the councillor forwarding on their wishes to the Council if he was competent and they seeing something done about it. As mentioned only one village constable seemed to be active. The remainder were happy to turn up, show themselves to the patrol and leave the organising to the committeeman. These people, V.C.'s, seem to give the impression that their position has been undermined by Local Government and that they do not have the respected position they once had. Most of them are old men and perhaps are not as active as they once were thus this gained impression by the patrol. It would be better if these old men were replaced by younger people and the position regain its former status in the village peoples eyes.

ECONOMIC.

6. The main activity carried out in the area is vegetable growing. The products are periodically carried down to Tapini and sold however the distance involved limits this activity to a minimum. Thus a lot of vegetables tend to rot before they are sold or consumed. This situation will no longer exist once the road is completed as they will be able to come down by vehicle. Most people know how to grow potatoes, cabbages and onions however there are only a limited number who know how to grow such things as tomatoes, carrots, lettuce etc. It would be a good opportunity for D.A.S.F. to send somebody to the area once the road is open and train the people in market gardening.

7. There were a number of cows inspected at Oro, Maini and Laitate. They were in good condition and should raise a good price when walked to Port Moresby. There has been one previous drive in which the people received a little money and they are looking forward to when the trail is finished through to Marabei plantation and regular herds can be driven down.

EDUCATION.

8. There is a serious lack of educational facilities in the area. The whole South-Eastern side of the Ataura has no schools at all and if parents want their children to go to school they must send them to Karan mission on the other side of the valley or send them to Nagul. This involves the children having to be boarders in both cases. Both these schools have limited boarding facilities thus most children in the area are getting no education at all. This situation has apparently existed for many years but as the Education Department still say that they have no funds available it looks like the large population of the Gollala area will still receive no education.

HEALTH.

9. While at Maini it was brought to the patrol's attention that in the nearby hamlet of Ita 5 people were very ill and a lot of others were not feeling well. The patrol went and inspected the hamlet and saw the 5 ill people. They all had pains in the chest and kidneys and had headaches and fever. As the aid post orderly for the area could not be located the patrol reported the matter the same afternoon back at Nagul and the following day an orderly was sent to the area. No report has been received as of yet as to what the sickness was however it should be known by the time this report is submitted.

10. General health in the area is good with sickness being colds and a few sores.

COMPLAINERS.

11. Two men at Maini complained that they had been threatened by 4 men from Lalitote. Then police were sent to apprehend the 4 men. It was found that they had departed for the Koltape area for a party. These men will be seen at a later date. One court was heard at Maini regarding two women fighting. Both were fined 25 and both fines were paid. A complaint regarding indecent behaviour was heard at Matagolpa No.1. however no court was heard as there was no case.

INCIDENT AT GARIPA VILLAGE.


12. While at Garipa the people informed the patrol that nearly everybody had gone away from the village area to Fort Keresby and other villages as recently they had found 3 women about 30 years old dead on the road. She had been working on the road and still

had mud on her hands and feet. She had no visible mark so their only explanation for her death was that somebody had done 'puri puri' on her. They did not know who had done it or why it was done however they were going to stay away until the spell had gone away. They did not know how long this would be but said that they would know when it was gone.

13. The patrol tried to discourage these fears by explaining that people can die of heart attacks, strokes etc. however the people were not very convinced by this. Their beliefs for as far back as they can remember for anything unexplainable is that it must be 'puri puri' and one talk is not going to change their views. It is hoped that this will straighten itself out and in fact the lure of road contracts may help them to forget the incident.

CONCLUSION.

14. A very interesting first patrol into the area and of great help to the writer in assisting him to get familiar with the people of the area. Everybody in the area is involved in the road work and thus a large number of the people were seen. Enthusiasm is very high and future patrols can expect a maximum of co-operation. The road is going to be of an economic use and will also boost the moral of the people as they will feel that they have received and achieved, as they are doing it themselves, something of real benefit.


T.J. BARRETT.
PATROL OFFICER.

APPENDIX No. 1.



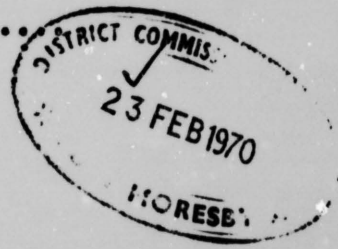
GRAPH OF COMPLETED AND UNCOMPLETED SECTIONS
BETWEEN ORO AND MOUNT.

Denotes FINISHED SECTIONS
Denotes UNFINISHED SECTIONS
SCALE: 1" equals 10 CORRECTIONS

67-2-5

.....GILALA.....Subdistrict HQ
Patrol Post

.....TAPINI.....



District Commissioner,
PORT MORESEBY.

PATROL NO. 6 OF 69/70.

I have to advise the following information in
respect of the above patrol:

Patrolling Officer: T. J. BARRETT

Patrol to: AIWARA CENSUS DIVISION (PART)


Purpose: ROAD WORK INSPECTION

Commenced: 10/2/70

Completed: 17/2/70

Any preliminary
comments:

NIL


.....
(Name)
Assistant District Commissioner. ✓
Officer-in-Charge.

NB This advice to be forwarded to District HQ
immediately officer concludes his patrol.

DDC

APPENDIX NO. 2.

Constable 1/c Iokaba No. 1621.

Very good patrol policeman. Conduct, very good.

Constable Kizura No. 1080.

Satisfactory and reliable. Conduct good.

67-2-5

.....GILALA.....Subdistrict HQ
Patrol Post

.....TAPINI.....



District Commissioner,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL NO. 6 OF 69/70.

I have to advise the following information in respect of the above patrol:

Patrolling Officer: T. J. BARRETT

Patrol to: AIWARA CENSUS DIVISION (PART)

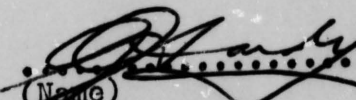
Purpose: ROAD WORK INSPECTION.

Commenced: 10/2/70

Completed: 19/2/70

Any preliminary comments:

NIL


.....
(Name)
Assistant District Commissioner. ✓
Officer-in-Charge.

NB This advice to be forwarded to District HQ immediately officer concludes his patrol.

DDC



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GEN TRAL Report No. 5 / 69/70

Patrol Conducted by POWER, R.A.G. PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled AIWARA CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 3 Members R.P.N.G.C.; 2 Ext. Officers D.A.S.F.; 2 Medical Orderlies; 1 L.S. Assistant; 1 L.S. Clerk; 1 Interpreter.
Duration—From 10 / 10 / 19 69 to 5 / 11 / 19 69

Number of Days 26

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 11 / 19 68

Medical / / 19

Map Reference ADAMSON'S MAP OF THE SCILLALA

Objects of Patrol CENSUS; AREA STUDY; ROAD SURVEY; L.S. TAG COLLECTIONS; GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

.....

Amount Returned to Store

PB:JH

67-2-5

e Po

13	Females in Child Birth
F	

Re Patrol No. Tapini 5/69/70

67-2-5

A.D.C. and Kr. R. Power,

TAPINI

I am disappointed that the promised Area Study has not yet come to hand.

2. A map is also required.

①

(R. T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.
2.2.70

Slept Gariba



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-2-5.



Telegram
Telephone
Our Reference... 67-1-22
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

22nd January, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL NO. TAPINI 5/69-70

Your reference 67-2-5 of 23rd December, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by Mr. R. A. Power, Patrol Officer, to AIWARA Census Division.

This is a good report of an effective patrol. Mr. Power's keen assessment of the general situation is interesting and informative.

Covering comments are noted with interest. There does appear to be a need for this area to be patrolled more frequently.

Please forward a copy of the patrol map.

67-2-5
A.D.C. and Mr. R. Power,
TAPINI

I am disappointed that the promised Area Study has not yet come to hand.

2. A map is also required.

S. J. Pearsall
(S. J. PEARSALL)
a/Secretary

Department of the Administrator.

(R. T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.
2.2.70

DDC

Slent Gariba

K.Bwr

67-2-5

23rd December, 1969.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Konedobu.

TAPINI PATROL REPORT NO.5. OF
1969/1970.

Report of above patrol of Aiwara Census
Division conducted by Mr. R.A. Power, Patrol Officer,
for your information and comment, please.

2. Comments by A.D.C. Tapini adequately cover most aspects of the Situation Report. The Area Study has not yet been received.
3. I do not support the establishment of a Base Camp in the area. Regular and effective patrols should be maintained. Communications are improving, making access easier.
4. Another very good report by Mr. Power.

(R.T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.

cc. A.D.C. Tapini. (2)

67-1-1

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI.

3rd October, 1969.

Mr. R.A. Power,
Patrol Officer,
TAPINI.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - AIWARA CENSUS DIVISION.

As verbally advised please be prepared to depart on Patrol to the abovementioned area by the end of next week.

2. The Objects of your Patrol will be:-

1. Annual Census;
2. Area Study;
3. Road Survey of the Eastern Aiwara Valley;
4. Assist the Local Government Tax Patrol which will accompany you; and
5. General Administration.

3. You are advised to refer to the Director's memoranda 14-1-0 of 12th March, 1968 concerning census requirements, and 87-1-0 of 21st June, 1968 on Patrol Reports.

4. Make arrangements to obtain at least three Members of the Police Force to accompany you; they will be under your direct control during the Patrol.

5. I trust you have a successful and enjoyable Patrol. Should anything out of the ordinary arise requiring advice or assistance, do not hesitate to contact me as soon as possible.

(G.P. Hardy)
Assistant District Commissioner.

67-1-1

R&P/pas

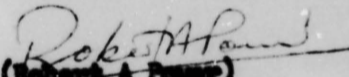
Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District.
26th November, 1969.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Gailala Sub-District,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI.

TAPINI PATROL REPORT NO 5 - 69/70

Submitted for your perusal, comment and forwarding are four copies of the above Report.

2. Owing to other duties I have been unable to complete the Area Study prior to my departure for Recreation Leave. As discussed with you it shall be forwarded up to you within two weeks.
3. For your information, please


(Robert A. Power)
Patrol Officer

Attached: Patrol Diary
Situation Report
Annual Census
Appendix 1 Road Survey
Appendix 2 Report of R.P.N.G.C. Members Accompanying Patrol
Camping Allowance

PATROL DIARY

Friday, 10th October, 1969.

Departed Tapini for Garipa 0700 hrs., via new Aiwara Bridge site. Work progressing well. Thence along new road to Oro. Newly completed section as very good. Passed through Oro Self, Interpreter and Medic arrived at Garipa 1225 hrs - carriers at 1400 hrs. Heavy rain at 1500 hrs till 1700 hrs. Inspected house line near rest house. Slept Garipa

Saturday, 11th October,

0830 hrs commenced from Koruava to chain out, for contracts, the Koruava - Garipa - Aperota bridle path. 150 chains to Garipa (15 contracts) and a further 450 chains (45 contracts to Watagoipa No. 2 Will complete on route next Tuesday. Returned to Rest House 1500 hrs. After lunch walked up to main village (5-7 minutes walk) and spent 2 hours in casual conversation with villagers.

Sunday, 12th October,

Observed Garipa. Visited all houses which are scattered around outside of the main village. Informal talks with villagers. Will discuss this to-morrow after Census when all villagers are together. Slept Garipa.

Monday, 13th October,

Census of Garipa and Watagoipa conducted, L.G.C. Tax collected. No defaulters. Talk given on various matters ranging from Local Government Council Rules through to National Unity with emphasis placed on building of house lines as the nucleus of Unity. An uncooperative and somewhat apathetic group. Slept Garipa

Tuesday, 14th October,

Departed for Aporota 0700hrs arrived at 1000 hrs. Inspected Amuguniavai village en route. Roads and barracks in very good condition. Ito, Italavavai and Kiriai villages not present. Village Constable despatched to bring them in. Inspection of house-line and pig houses. Conducted census of Maini (Aporota) but had to be abandoned at 1600 hrs due to rain. Slept Maini

Wednesday, 15th October,

Completed census of Maini, then Ita, Italavavai and Kiriai, also tax collected. Discussion held regarding election of new councillor to replace Keru Koga. Completed chaining out bridle path Aporota. Further 200 chains (20 contracts) 800 chains or 10 miles in all from Koruava to Maini. Slept Maini.

Thursday, 16th October,

Departed from Maini at 0700 hrs for Laitate; Self arriving at 08.30 hrs. and carriers 0900 hrs. Via short-cut-proposed route of new road linking Laitate with Maini in preference to the 5 hr walk along existing bridle path. Inspected school and village. Census of Laitate, Sena and One conducted a tax collection. No defaulters. Three matters settled by arbitration. Talk given to people on Council and other topics. Slept Laitate.

Friday, 17th October,

Departed for Iveiyava at 0700, carriers arriving at 0900hrs. Self chained out bridle path between Laitate and Iveiyava. 350 chains, including a section of rock 70 chains in length. Arrived at village school 0920 hrs., met Mission teachers and pupils, and at Rest House 0930 hrs. Inspection of village. Census Conducted and Tax Collected. No Defaulters. Discussions held regarding election of new councillor to replace Ogavu Tau who, under the Ordinance, has vacated his seat. Further talk given on Council activity. Two matters settled by arbitration. Slept Iveiyava.

Saturday, 18th October,

Departed for Sopa 0730 hrs from Iveiyava and arrived 0830 hrs. Inspected Sopa No.1 on route. Inspection of all house lines - 7 in all and those pig houses and pens near the villages. Most of afternoon spent in informal talks about artifacts presented to me for the Council's proposed Gailala Collection. Slept Sopa.

Sunday, 19th October,

Observed at Sopu. Visited spot where according to tradition is the birthplace of the Gailala people.
Slept Sopu.

Monday, 20th October,

Census conducted of Sopu and Tax Collected. No defaulters. Note arrived from A.D.O. at Kerau instructing self to proceed there earliest for instructions etc., on the Hong Kong flu vaccination.
Slept Sopu

Tuesday, 21st October,

Self and two Medics departed Sopu at 0635 for Kerau, arriving 1155 hrs. Very brief discussion with A.D.O., and P.H.D. representative. 500 cc of vaccine given to us by the latter to commence vaccination from Maini. Departed Kerau for Aperata 1415 hrs and arrived at Laitate 1715 hrs Slept in village house at Laitate.

Wednesday, 22nd October,

Departed from Laitate 0615 hrs for Aperata and arrived 0800 hrs. Helicopter arrives 0730 hrs., with vaccine. Vaccination completed by 1100 hrs. but waited until 1300 hrs., to allow for any late comers. Left for Laitate 1315 hrs., arriving at 1530 hrs Vaccination completed by 1645hrs. Helicopter flew around Maini at 1630hrs but did not land. Proceeded to Iveiyava at 1700 hrs, and arrived at 1830 hrs. Vaccinations completed 2000 hrs and departed for S. pu 2015 hrs. arriving at 2110 hrs Slept Sopu.

Thursday, 23rd October,

Vaccinations of Sopu residents. Left for Loleava 1100 hrs and arrived 1300 hrs. Vaccination of Loleava and Lamanaipa people. Census of Lamanaipa Villagers and Tax Collected from Loleava people. Minor disputes settled. A dance at night to welcome the Patrol. Slept Loleava.

Friday, 24th October,

Census Loleava villages conducted and Tax collected from Lamanaipa people. No defaulters. Medic sent to Lamanaipa village early in the morning to vaccinate old and for sick people. Departed via bush path 1300 hrs for Malava. A rather perilous track not recommended. Self arrived at Malava 1605 hrs. and carriers at 1700 hrs. Reason for the hurried trip being I had to meet the helicopter here early Saturday. Slept Malava.

Saturday, 25th October,

0900 Helicopter arrives ex Tapini with 2nd in charge Tapini Hospital to give vaccinations. Self departed 0930 hrs for Tapini via 'copter. P.H.D. representative Mr. H. Lake arrived Malava 1000 hrs. Picked up sick policeman at Gane en route. Arrived Tapini 1000 hrs Discussions with A.D.C. Departed 1249 hrs and returned to patrol 1305 hrs. Vaccinations of Kileipi. Malava and Gane villages completed. Several matters settled by arbitration. Slept Malava.

Sunday, 26th October,

Observed Malava. 0915 hrs helicopter arrived to pick up Mr. Lake. Remainder of his and A.D.O.'s patrol personnel and gear depart on foot for Kerau and Tapini. Visited Kileipi villages. Necessary instructions re house repairs etc. given. Returned to Rest House. Slept Malava.

Monday, 27th October,

Census conducted of Kileipi, Malava and Gane, Tax collected from same. No defaulters. Talk given by myself. Informal discussions held by Agricultural Extension Officers. Five minor disputes settled. Slept Malava.

Tuesday, 28th October,

Departed for Ilai, self via short cut, 0700 hrs. Arriving at 0900 hrs, carriers 1000 by bridle path. Local Government Assistant, Teio leaves Patrol at Gane under A.D.C.'s instructions to proceed to Tapini for certain duties. Council Clerk joins patrol at 1115 hrs. Inspection of Houseline. Heavy rain from 1030 hrs to 1230 hrs. Census conducted of Kiolivi villages and tax collected. Heavy rain again. Three matters settled by arbitration. Slept Ilai.

Wednesday, 29th October,

Census of Ilai villages and tax collected. Departed for Elava 1230hrs and arrived at 1500hrs. Presentation of food and speech made by Local Government Committee. Reply by self on all topics previously mentioned. Inspection of Elava, Tapina/Lolepe villages. One matter settled by arbitration. Report made of Kukumala activity at Kiletu. Slept Elava.

Thursday, 30th October,

Census of Elava, Tapina and Lolepe villagers, tax collected - no defaulters. Departed for Moingilli 1200 hrs and arrived at 1300 hrs. Patrol welcomed by an item sung in Keto by the Lutheran Mission School pupils. Inspection of House lines. Villagers from Kiletu present. Due to very cold weather census to be conducted tomorrow.

Several matters settled by arbitration, one referred to Tapini for Local Court action. Investigation into complaint of Kukumala activity. Slept Moinggilli.

Friday, 31st October,

Census of Moinggilli and Kiletu residents; Tax collected and no defaulters. Rule of Local Government Council regarding attendance of school age children at school read over to assembled groups, following complaints by both Lutheran and Catholic teachers. Also Rule on Social Obligations read over to the men with an explanation of same. Departed for Eiyaupu 1200 hrs. Carriers arrived 1400 hrs. Self inspected house lines etc. en route arriving at 1530 hrs. Kuputaivi villagers present. Report made by L.G. Councillor and Village Constable of many people sick in the houses (A bit of a hoax really) Immediate inspection conducted of people and houses, temperatures taken and medicine and penicillin injections given where necessary. Because of cold weather census to be conducted tomorrow. Several matters settled by arbitration. Council Messenger arrives back ex Tapini, via Pilatus Porter to Kerau. Slept Eiyaupu.

Saturday, 1st November,

Census conducted; tax collected. One dispute settled. Time nor my sore feet did not permit inspection of Kuputaivi Village. Carriers departed 1330 hrs for Poneyalavava, self at 1430 hrs. Arrived Omoritsialavava 1625; inspection of house line and appropriate instructions issued regarding house repairs and removing of abandoned houses. Arrived Poneyalavava 1750 hrs. Inspected small village en route from Omoritsi. Slept Poneyalavava.

Sunday, 2nd November,

Observed. Visited Kanitatalavava and Kopurilavava. Helicopter called in 1600 hrs. Army requesting information of supposed lost medical patrol. Nothing known or heard of. Slight disturbance at Omoritsialavava after death of a leader Kepala Anuna. Quickly settled and shot guns removed as a precautionary measure. Slept Poneyalavava.

Monday, 3rd November,

Census conducted of Omoritsialavava, Poneyalavava, Kanitatalavava and Koperialavava. Many people from Kanitatalavava request approval to migrate to Omoritsialavava and Kopurilavava as a result of murder of Village Constable Pau. Rules of Council regarding, School Attendance, Road Maintenance and Social Obligations read over to the assembled groups. Many questions regarding expenditure of Council money asked and answered. Informal discussions held at night. Slept Poneyalavava.

Tuesday, 4th November,

Carriers depart for Lumioto 0770 hrs and arrive at 1000 hrs. Self commenced chaining out sections of the Poneyalavava/Kerau bridle path which requires widening. 400 chains in all. Instructions issued to Councillor to do ordinary maintenance. Passed 2nd Lt. Phieffer leading an army medical patrol. Arrived Lumioto 1230 hrs Inspected 2 hamlets and part of main village en route. Village Constable departed to get carriers for tomorrow. Census conducted.

1) Inspection of remainder of village. Instructions issued. Talk given to people. Two matters settled by arbitration. One case of assault reported from Gane. Village Constables of Kuputaivi and Karuma sent to fetch offender.

Wednesday, 5th November,

Departed Lumioto 0730 hrs for Tapini. Self via Tawuni and carriers to Matsialavava. Inspection of Karuma village; Kulakutu village and new village for "sing sing"

3. Met at Kerau by Council President Lauva and Father Friedel and Jacob.

Discussions with the President and Fr. Jacob. Conducted tour of Mission Station by Fr. Friedel.

4. Departed Kerau 1145 hrs. Road is a disgrace at Kunima, the rest is fair and all but vehicular as far as Tawuni. As it is from Laravai to Tapini.

Arrived Tapini 1800 hrs.

Patrol Personnel arrived via tractor from Matsialavava 1630 hrs.

Reported to Assistant District Commissioner

END OF PATROL

6. Bridle paths link all villages from the station to Koleva and from Koleva back to the station. Koleva and Koleva are joined by a bush track.
7. The Aivara is formed by 2 elongated, undulating, truncated slopes. 4 of which run in a generally east-west direction and 2 in a west-east direction. They are divided at the northern end by the long river which then cuts and becomes the Aivara river on the southern border. These two rivers are fed by smaller streams flowing along the valley floors formed by the slopes.
8. Vegetation is mainly local grass with some varieties of natural grasses. The composition of the area varies from about 3500 feet to 2000 feet.
9. The soil is predominantly a rich chocolate coloured loam. Where the sub-soils would be seen it was either a greyish shale-like type or straight red clay.

10. Tewa is the main language of the area, with the exception of Iwara on the Eastern side where Kaya is spoken. Loleava to the North who also speak the language of the Iwara people. On the Eastern side starting from Munggilli to Pongya-lava, Kaya is the principal language with Tewa or the Kato language.

SITUATION REPORT

INTRODUCTION

1. Purposes of conducting this Patrol were-
 - i) Census Revision
 - ii) Area Study
 - iii) Road Survey and chaining out of section for later contract work.
 - iv) Collection of Local Government Council Tax.
 - v) General Administration.
2. All matters requiring Local Court action were referred to the A.D.O. at Kerau or Tapini, as instructed.
3. Shotguns were inspected and where necessary owners were sent to Tapini for renewals of Permits before expiry. One weapon was brought back to Tapini for minor repair.
4. The Patrol moved from Tapini to the Aiwara Census Division, comprised of 3 Members of the R.F. & N.G. Constabulary; 2 Medical Orderlies; 2 Extension Assistants from D.A.S.M.; one Interpreter and One Local Government Assistant. The latter being replaced mid-way through the patrol by the Council Clerk.
5. The Aiwara Census Division, which is the largest in the Tapini Administrative Area, is situated East to North from the Sub-District Office. Access into it is gained by passing through either the Ivano or Kataipa Census Divisions.
6. Bridle paths link all villages from the Station to Loleava and from Lamanaipa back to the Station. Loleava and Lamanaipa are joined by a bush track.
7. The Aiwara is formed by 8 elongated, undulating, truncated-slopes. 4 of which run in a generally East-West direction and 4 in a West - East direction. They are divided at the Northern end by the Lova River which then meets and becomes the Aiwara River on the Southern border. These two rivers are fed by smaller streams flowing along the valley floors formed by the slopes.
8. Vegetation is mainly Kunai grass with some varieties of natural grasses. The commencement of the tree varies from about 5500 feet to 7000 feet.
9. The soil is predominantly a rich chocolate coloured loam. Where the sub-soils could be seen it was either a greyish shale-like type or straight red clay.

15. Overall, I feel the Council can hope to enjoy greater cooperation at an ever increasing rate if the members are kept continually informed of its activities and thereby made to feel that they, in a very real and personal way are helping to contribute to the improvement of their surroundings. There by making the Council more alive as

10. Tauade is the main language of the area. With the exception of Iveiyava and Supu on the Eastern side where Buyage is a second language; Ioleave to the North who also speak the language of the Maria people. On the Western side starting from Moinggilli to Poneyalavava, Kate is the principal language with Tauade and/or the Koto language.

POLITICAL

Local Government.

11. All of the Aiwara is under the Tapini Local Government Council. Two Wards, Lumioto and Poneyalavava have been in the Council since its establishment in 1964. The remaining 11 Wards - and the major part of the Division - Came into the Council in January, 1967. Whilst Local Government and its aims is still very vague and perhaps not even understood by the majority, its growing acceptance was, I feel, foreshadowed by firstly, no difficulties whatsoever were experienced in the collection of Council Tax and secondly by the growing number of queries regarding the expenditure of the Tax.
12. The latter was welcomed as it gave us the opportunity to explain, at the payer's requests, how the money is spent and that only by all paying his tax can the Council be successful in its efforts to improve the overall standard of its constituent's way of life. Much care was taken to keep the explanations as simple as possible by using examples around the villagers, this of course to prevent the least possible chance of any misunderstanding. Though one must expect some.
13. However, in the Maini and Iveiyava Wards, the story is somewhat different. Both Councillors have, under Sect. 26 (1) (c) of the Local Government Ordinance been deemed to have vacated their seats. As instructed by the Regional Local Government Officer I attempted to find out if they constituents in the respective Wards wished to elect a new Councillor or let the old one remain.
14. The result at first was "we elected this man, the boss of Local Government sacked him. We will pay our tax but we don't want another man. We don't want anybody speaking for us" Eventually we were able to get some discussion going and finally the constituents of both Wards requested that elections be held to elect replacements. From these two instances it was easy to see that the Councillors more often than not are the nominees or mouthpieces of the villages leaders and that prior to an election the people are instructed to vote for the leaders choice of candidate and no other. On paper the attitude may not read well but I think that this has been a good lesson for the people. Now at least they have an idea that if their leader's choice is not a good one he will not be tolerated by the Council as a whole. It could possibly lead to a little more democratic voting.
15. Overall, I feel the Council can hope to enjoy greater co-operation at an ever increasing rate if the taxpayers are kept continually informed of it's activities and thereby made to feel that they, in a very real and personal way are helping to contribute to the improvement of their conditions. There by making the Council come alive as

a body and not have to be pushed by one or two persons.

Local Government Councillors

16. There is tremendous scope for improvement in the attitudes of the Councillors. Very few of them have apparent leadership qualities. As mentioned above they are merely the channel of communication between the Administration and the well concealed leaders.
17. Efforts have been made to try and make them more aware of their role in the development of this area. This has been in the form of three 3 day courses conducted by the writer and the Local Government Assistant since March of this year. There is little evidence of their having been much success but this must be expected. One must certainly not expect too much too soon. Evolution is a slow process.
18. For the future I suggest a following of the idea of regular courses and when transport permits from time to time hold meetings in different villages. This would help to bring the Councillors as a body more together, thereby making a much better working unit. Logically it follows that if the Councillors are interested in their work then the activities of the Council will become better known which in return will activate interest in the people.

House of Assembly Member.

19. There is nothing to report on the activities of Mr. L.S. Mona, M.H.A., simply because he hasn't done anything.
20. The people of the Aiwara have not seen him since he last collected tax as a Council Clerk in 1967. On the night of my return from this Patrol I reminded him that the people were not happy with his work and that it would be very much to his advantage politically if he visited them.

Political Education.

21. Talks were given on the necessity of people to co-operate with each other, with the Council and the Administration. Leading up to National Unity.
22. It is difficult at present to describe Government and its workings to an illiterate people still very strongly tied to their traditional way of life. But everything was kept at its very simplest to prevent any misunderstandings.
22. I consider it well worth while obtaining portable equipment such as slide projectors and film projectors together with large illustrated pamphlets and posters for any talks which might be given. And the best people to start with are, as stated earlier, the Councillors and the children. The posters and pamphlets can be distributed by the Councillors amongst their people.

24. I suggest that consideration be given to the printing of illustrated (not pictorial) booklets with very little printing. Done in a diagrammatic form they will be of much more use to the person explaining what the picture says and increase the rate of comprehension by those being taught. After all we were taught our basic lessons by picture stories and not just pages of printing.

b) ECONOMIC.

General Rural Development.

25. Sub-sistence farming is carried on by the residents of this area. At the present time this will continue to be so, but in the near future. Rural Development should begin to take shape. This region has the greatest potential for agricultural activity in this administrative area.
26. It is an ideal area for the promotion of a beef cattle industry. Much thought and consideration is being given to this at the present time by Senior Officers. For my part I would suggest that it would be most beneficial to all concerned if such a thing as an Agricultural Base Camp could be set up in the Aiwara. The most suitable spot being either Maini or Soppu, - preferably Soppu. The population - 4100 - in an area which has great promise would warrant it. The amount of work to be done on an extension basis is almost unlimited.
27. If such a scheme could be put into practice, people would learn the rudiments of animal husbandry (and this includes pigs) as well as correct cultivation of crops and correct care and fertilisation; this is most important in a tropical area where once the natural coverage is removed from the soil, so too is the natural fertilisation removed. With such a climate as the Aiwara fodders such as lucerne, corn, sorghum, oats and Millet would do well. If an Agricultural Centre was set up there is the reason why a trail flock of sheep could not be brought in. I have in mind breeds such as Suffolk and Romney-Marsh. Also goats, which are dual purpose - milk and meat.
28. Four villages have purchased cattle. 5 head at Koruava (Ivane Census Division), 5 head at Watagoipa; 15 head at Maini and 11 head at Laitate.
29. Coffee trees have been planted but have not been tended for some three years. Two reasons were given, they are;
1) The Mission is supposed to have paid less than what was being paid by D.A.S.V. Tapini and because it was too far to go to Tapini they left the coffee.
2) Agricultural Officers have not worried about visiting them. They (the Officers) are only interested in going where there is a road.

30. It is a good area for the setting up of market gardens too. Vegetables which would transport well, such as potatoes, carrots, cabbage, parsnips, beetroot etc. would grow well. Citrus fruits could also be successfully grown. Perhaps a trial plot of apples could be planted above Sopu - 7500 feet a.s.l. The area has much potential but the important thing of course is the human element - i) enthusiasm on the part of the Extension Officers ii) and a continued positive response on the part of the inhabitants.

Activities of Development Departments.

31. The Department of Agriculture is the only development Department represented in this area. Much has been written about the apparent negative activities of Officers of D.A.S.F. in this area. Whilst this may be true to a large extent it is not necessarily the fault of the Departments Field Officers. How can they implement policies or ideas if there is no overall Agricultural Developmental Program which is not reliant on the changing or transferring of Officers, but is a long-range overall development plan. Worked out by the various Officers whose authority allows them to collect and correlate information, pick out the best data and put it into practice.
32. Regretably, this has not been done in this area in the past, many factors being involved, no doubt finance and staff at the head of the list. Not to say anything of the actual attitude of many outsiders to this particular ethnic group, who only hear the bad side of the Gailala's. Admittedly the problem is big and the challenge difficult but the goal is not insurmountable.
33. I suggest that it is possible such a Plan could be evolved through information obtained from a survey by responsible Officers and then by consultations with the District and Sub-District heads, who would then decide, sitting in a committee, what steps will be taken when, where and how. This committee would be comprised of the District Commissioner, his Representative, the Assistant District Commissioner, Rural Development Officer, Local Government Council Representative, Mission and private Entrepreneurs. When drawing up the Plan consideration should also be given to any special cultural aspects of the group. More important is that the Plan could not be changed without the approval of the Development Plan Committee.

SOCIAL

Education.

34. The educational needs of the area do not look like being fulfilled for a long time to come. Qualified teachers and finance for salaries, buildings and equipment being the major problem. The situation briefly is this: The Catholic Mission, Kerau operates a boarding school at Kerau, catering for 85 boys and 35 girls from Standard I to Standard V level. At the present time they are unable to take any more boarders due to lack of funds to erect new classrooms and residences for their teachers. They also operate small schools (primarily catechists) in several of the villages.

The Lutheran Mission operates one school at Moinggilli and one at Kuputaivi.

35. A Primary 'T' School is run by the Department of Education at Tapini. But this is no longer a boarding school, as such supported by that Department. Whilst at Kerua I asked Fr. Friedei if the Mission had ever considered opening another school on the opposite side of the valley say at Popu. Population would warrant it. His reply was that it had been considered and though had much merit the idea has been shelved because of lack of funds, teachers and of course the attitude of the people.
36. I myself am thinking along the lines of an Agricultural cum Fine Arts set up. Children learning English, Geography, Farming Economics and Management, Book keeping, as well as Animal Husbandry, Tool Maintenance etc. This is an agricultural area therefore the education of the children should be heavily weighted towards Agriculture. If the Agricultural centre were set up, a school along the above lines might become a reality.

Health

37. There are five Aid Posts in the Area with four Orderlies. Garipa has not had an Orderly for some months. This Aid Post serves the people from Oro to Maini. A medical Patrol, conducted by the O.I.C., P.H.D. Tapini, has not been carried out for at least 2 1/2 years.
38. No serious illnesses observed or reported while this patrol was in the Area, and the general health of the people was good. The usual everyday ills such as colds sores, cuts etc. were plentiful. All were treated and follow up action was also taken by the Medical Patrols moving through the Area on the Honk Kong 'Flu Campaign.

Law and Order

39. No serious complaints were reported and the general situation appears to be calm. Two areas of discontent were observed. Relationships between the villagers of Kuputaivi/Miyaupu and, Kiletu/Moinggilli appeared to be strained. Though after several outstanding matters were settled things seemed to become a little more relaxed and congenial. My only comment here is that Officers should take their time when settling disputes to ensure that all the facts are presented. A hurried decision or award is in many instances not the right one and consequently matters remain unsettled.
40. The second being at Kanitalavava. This has been caused by the murder of their Village Constable. Many have left the village through fear of pay back and are staying with relatives in nearby villages. Several have migrated out to other villages. The village has been completely deserted. As everything settles down again and the traditional party of appeasement for the dead man has been made then the people will start to come back. When this will be no one knows at the present time. Everyone is waiting to see what will be the outcome of the forthcoming murder trail.

42. Many of the people want capital punishment. Only through this do they feel that the full implications of murder and fit penalty will be made realistic. More particularly so since the slaying was committed with a conventional weapon and not a traditional one. They fear that if the accused is found guilty and only sent away, it will not deter those who may be nursing ideas of pay-back killings or homicide of any kind. From this aspect I agree with their feelings, though hanging is not going to solve completely the problem it should certainly help. As it stands at the present time a person commits a grievous crime, is sent away for some years and then released. Therefore there has been no placation for the aggrieved. Certainly we have to teach them to be civilized but lets us be realistic the present policy of Corrective Institutions is not really very strict. Most of the men have at some time or another been in prison and it is considered a holiday - free bed, free food, easy work etc. Perhaps if there was a grim prison where murderers, rapists etc. were sent the punishment would be more fitting to the crime.
43. Several cases of married women living with other men were reported. These women in all cases have been left in the villages by their husbands who have gone off for prolonged periods to outside centres supposedly seeking employment. They send no money or clothing expecting relatives to support their wives and children. The Council Rule on Social Obligations was read over to the people and Councillors have been instructed to report offenders to the Officers at Tapini.
44. The shotguns from Honeyslavava and Caoritsialavava were withdrawn after a small disturbance following the death of Kepala Asuna. This was caused by a disagreement over where he was to be buried. No action was considered necessary. The shot guns are being held at Tapini and will be released after the New Year.

Missions.

45. The Catholic Mission is the main religious organisation in the area. The Lutheran Mission has two small centres - Moinggilli and Kuputaivi. As can be expected a certain amount of friction exists between the two in the above-mentioned villages.
46. Four Fathers are stationed at Kerau. They visit their respective parishes approximately every two months. For the number of years present in the Aiwara its influence is surprisingly so, not very strong. It has been responsible for the building of the bridge paths (some 15 years since completion), and operates a boarding school at its station, Kerau. Also has several small schools - mainly for catechetical purposes.
47. When I passed through Kerau I called in to discuss several matters with the Father-in-Charge, unfortunately he was away. However I did have a discussion with one of the fathers resident in the area for one year together with the President of Tapini Local Government Council.

Both these men were very critical of the Administration and its policies in this area. The priest was nothing less than sarcastic in many of his remarks and the President accused the Government of doing nothing to help the Gollala people. That when Self Government came they would not have a chance. I pointed out to the two gentlemen that agreed the Administration may have made mistakes - this must be expected. But the Mission is not without blemish. As the Father in Charge was not there, I did not wish to become involved in any argument and also as the man has only been in this area for a year and conducted two patrols in that time, I did not and do not think he has had enough experience with the Gollalas nor the Administration to be in a position to criticise with competence.

47. It goes without question that in developing countries Mission and the Government usually work to a certain degree, in an atmosphere of cordiality. Each respecting the other's sphere of influence. As far as I am aware there is no difference in Papua New Guinea. Perhaps the failure of the Catholic Mission Kerau to be any great success in this area is a result of its policies amongst the people. If a policy is to take away as much of tradition as possible, then there must be a counteracting policy of replacement with something better. Maybe I am blind, but I have not seen where the latter has been done in this particular case.

Cults and Unrest

48. A sedulous watch was kept in an attempt to see if any Cult or Unrest is present in the area, as there has been reports of certain Cult-like activities being carried on especially around the North-west border of the Division. In August of this year one Tau Inam, Village Constable of Kanitatalavava was shot dead while trying to settle an argument. This is supposed to have happened following certain ceremonial actions involving a type of tobacco which is traditional to the Kunimipa people of the Guari Administrative Area. Though it is more especially so the Karuama Census Division.
49. I shall not waste time describing the ceremony as another Officer has been investigating this matter and will in due course make his Report. However, while no doubt there is reason for some concern about the possible seditious elements surrounding the use of the tobacco, there is no reason for any alarm. For unknown generations the Gollalas have had their systems of magic and pay-backs. This is part of their cultural system and will continue to be so for a considerable time to come. All were advised of the Law concerning Cults and their practice. Residents of some villages were less friendly than others but this is nothing new. Patrols have noted this for years. At the present time people are in the transitional period which is also like a vacuum. They are being pulled by both their customs and traditional obligations and by the benefits of the new ideas. No doubt the latter shall win out but not for some time yet. The most successful way to combat any unrest is to keep the people busy. This is being made a lot easier with the recent allocations of Rural Development Funds.

50. The people of Garipa Village were at first unwilling to work on the widening of their road, but after a few discreet enquiries it was found they are nursing a grudge about an airstrip which a private individual (European) had got them to start constructing. He was later refused permission to continue and apparently told the people that the Government said it was no good and to stop working, but did not give them the reason (unsuitability etc.) The matter was later openly discussed at a general meeting and I told them the reason and that now they must not think about the past but look to the future. It was also reported that people near Kerau were unhappy about the Mission Airstrip, that the Fathers have not kept their word with the people. However, as this Patrol did not enter or go into the Kataipa Census Division and time did not permit, I was not in a position to investigate the matter fully.

Welfare

51. At the present time there is no welfare work done in the area. At different times Mrs. W. Reitana and Mrs. I Thom visited Tapini Station and Guari Patrol Post, conducting courses for the women. Twice, 4 girls from the Aiwara have attended these courses. Considering the actual size of Tapini itself and Guari and the present bridle paths from Tapini to Kerau and from Tapini to Maini are being widened for vehicular traffic thus making these two areas much more accessible, could consideration be given to the posting of at least a Welfare Assistant to this Administrative Area.

MISCELLANEOUS:

Census

52. A new set of Census figures were supposed to have been compiled last year, but the compiling Officer has left no record of them. When attempting to balance them against 1967 figures discrepancies were also found in these. Therefore it is considered desirable and expedient that these latest figures appended here to be accepted as the basis from which to work on for the future. Overall, there has been little increase in population in the last 2½ years. Apparently as from 1968 Oro village has been included in the Ivane Census Division.

Conclusion

53. Shortage of finance has been the cause for lack of development and progress of the Aiwara, as indeed it has been elsewhere in the Goilala. Fortunately, through the assistance of Rural Development Funds a change is, I hope, about to take place. The proposed widening of the Tapini - Aiwara bridle path to allow vehicular traffic is a commendable developmental idea. I can only re-iterate that the area under review has the greatest economic potential in this Administrative Area.

54. In all other aspects conditions are satisfactory. Change is difficult, slow and sometimes frustrating, but if advice, when being given, is carefully weighed beforehand in an endeavour to foresee its possible consequences, then $\frac{1}{2}$ (change) will be accomplished with much greater success and satisfaction to all concerned, with a view to their being improved, provided funds were forthcoming.

At present $\frac{1}{2}$ miles of bridle path have been built from the new Seward Bridge site to beneath Oro village on the Papini side of Mount Seward. This has an average gradient of 6-7 degrees though a mainly kumul slope. Soil consistency varies from mainly a loose grey soil-shale content to a reddish rock, the latter which is fragmented and easily broken by manual labour. There are two places which will require blasting. One small section, approximately 2 chains in length has been left as it is very prone to landslides and I anticipate that a considerable amount of ground will have to be removed before slipping will cease. After the spring wet it should start to find a certain amount of stability.

Already $\frac{1}{4}$ miles of bridle path has been built from point beneath Oro to the village of Oro. This is intended for vehicular traffic. This is a section of the Papini - Seward road, which will be a section of the Papini Division. From Oro to Kaiti (1/2 miles) difficulty will be presented to widen the path. Upper banks are an average height of 2-3 feet and are soil with little rock or shale. Gradient is an average of 3-4 degrees. No blasting required. For the next $\frac{1}{4}$ miles to Karipa part of the path will have to be re-routed, as the gradient is almost 10 degrees in one section. Also trouble will be encountered just outside Kaiti Kaiti's property. There is a large rock and the ground in this particular spot is a predominantly fragmented shale slope (estimated 70° angle) which will be very prone to slide, when the road is first widened. From this point to Karipa West House little trouble is envisaged excepting several stretches of red clay. The gradient is excellent - approximate average of 4 degrees with upper banks being 2-3 feet in height and when dug out about 4 1/2 - 5 feet.

Robert A. Fowler
Robert A. Fowler
PATROL OFFICER.

The path from Karipa to Matagopa (5/8 miles approximately) will present a little trouble. Once again very good gradient - approximately 5 - 7 degrees with one or two corrections required. One or two spots require blasting. Width of much of it is 4-9 feet. Mainly a lot of tidging up required with particular emphasis being placed on proper drains and bridges right from the start. No troubles from landslides; height of upper bank varies from 4 to 6' - when cut away these will probably decrease from 5 - 9 feet. Ground is either red clay or has a large fragmented shale content or is a light to dark chocolate loam. Direction is generally North with a slight easterly direction in some sections. This applies from the start.

Distance between Matagopa and Kaiti (1/2 miles) is 2 1/2 miles. One section may require blasting but can possibly be removed by manual labour. This is the best section between Papini and Aporua. Gradient is very good - the last miles is all but 0'. No trouble from rocks etc. though the last mile may cause trouble from logging if

APPENDIX I

As verbally discussed and directed in my patrol Instructions, a Survey of the Roads in the Aiwara was conducted, with a view to their being improved. provided funds were forth coming

At present 4½ miles of bridle path have been built from the new Aiwara Bridge Site to beneath Oro village on the Tapini side of Mount Amungan. This has an average gradient of 6-7 degrees though a mainly kunai slope. Soil consistency varies from mainly a loose grey soil-shale content to a reddish rock, the latter which is fragmented and easily broken by manual labour. There are two places which will require blasting. One small section, approximately 2 chains in length has been left as it is very prone to landslides and I anticipate that a considerable amount of ground will have to be removed before slipping will cease. After the coming wet it should start to find a certain amount of stability.

Already 1½ miles of bridle path from the abovementioned point beneath Oro to the village itself has been widened for vehicular traffic. This is the junction of the Tapini -oitape road, which will pass through the Ivane Census Division. From Oro to Koruava (1½ miles) difficulty will be presented to widen the path. Upper banks are an average height of 2-3 feet and are soil with little rock or shale. Gradient is an average of 3-4 degrees. No blasting required. For the next 1½ miles to Garipa part of the path will have to be re-routed, as the gradient is almost 10 degrees in one section. Also trouble will be encountered just outside Kaita Makarie's property. There is a large rock and the ground in this particular spot is a predominately fragmented shale slope (estimated 70° angle) which will be very prone to sliding when the road is first widened. From this point to Garipa Rest House little trouble is envisaged excepting several stretches of red clay. The Gradient is excellent - approximate average of 4 degrees with upper banks being 2-4 feet in height and when dug out about 4½ - 6 feet.

The path from Garipa to Matagoipa (5½ miles approximately) will present a little trouble. Once again very good gradient - approximately 5 - 7 degrees with one or two corrections required. One or two spots require blasting. Width of much of it is 6-9 feet. Mainly a lot of tidying up required with particular emphasis being placed on proper drains and bridges right from the start. No troubles from landslides; height of upper bank varies from 4 to 6' - when cut away these will probably measure from 5 - 9 feet. Ground is either red clay or has a large fragmented shale content or is a light to dark chocolate loam. Direction is generally North with a slight easterly direction in some sections. This applies from Oro onwards.

Distance between Matagoipa and Maini (Aporota) is 2½ miles. One section may require blasting but can possibly be removed by manual labour. This is the best section between Tapini and Aporota. Gradient is very good - the last miles is all but 0°. No trouble from rocks etc. Though the last mile may cause trouble from bogging if

it is not properly drained. The road passed through light to dark chocolate coloured loam. Upper banks vary in height from 1 foot to 7 feet. No worries from further landslides.

All of this path from Oro to Maini has been chained out in 10 chain lots, ready for contract work at \$40.00 per contract. I was able to arrange for 9 contracts from Maini Rest House and 5 from Garipa. Therefore \$56000 has been committed out of the \$1000.00 Rural Development Fund Allocation. Lapini Council's contribution is in the form of tools and the workers are feeding themselves. Work has been slowed down because of the recent epidemic, though the people have not been infected. All should be back to normal by the end of the month.

There already exists a bridle path from Maini to Laitate passing near Speedies Gap. However, consideration is being given to the pegging of a new road which will go along the Maini Spur crossing the Loni River and will go along the side of the Laitate spur meeting the Laitate - Kerau bridle path beneath Laitate. The exact route nor actual length I do not know but for general information there will be little difficulty bringing this plan to fruition and it is a far better route than the existing path and will (or should) cost less to build as a vehicular road. Much blasting and re-routing would be required to open the existing road much of which passes through a mostly uninhabited region.

The Distance from Laitate to Iveiyava is $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles. This will be the most difficult and perhaps the most expensive stretch of road in the eastern Aiwara to bring upto vehicular standard. 60 chains outside the village there commences a stretch of rock extending for 70 chains. The average height of this upper wall would be 7 feet. Thus by the time the road is opened it would probably measure 10-12 feet in depth. Some of it will have to be reduced in gradient too. To the Lapiri River (70 chains) no difficulties are foreseen. Ground will be easy to remove, mostly kunai coverage and a good gradient.

From Lapini river to Iveiyava (almost 2 miles) there are also extensive stretches of rock which will require blasting. I would recommend that this section of road be repegged in some places as the gradient is far too steep for a loaded vehicle to pass over. The vegetation cover is scrub and timber. Upper bank heights would be about 7 feet, the last 60 chains will present no difficulty whatever. It is straight soil though the height of the Upper bank is about 7 - 8 feet, but this will not increase much even as the bank is cut away to allow for widening.

I did not chain the path from Iveiyava to Sopa but estimate distance at about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles. This bridle path is all but a vehicular road. Little work will be required to make it so. One or two corners to be dug out and culverts put in. If the Council tractor with front end loaders can get to Iveiyava then it could open any small sections along the road.

From Poneyalavava to Lumioto 5 miles of road has been chained out. This is only where sections need blasting or major road work required. A section about half way between Koporilavava and Lumioto will have to be re-routed. The gradient is such to steep. Vegetation is scrub and timber. The soil is mainly a reddish - yellow to grey fragmented shale together with Lumus and rotting organic matter. Much of this road is already wide enough for vehicles. Instructions have been issued to the Councillor that normal road maintenance is to be carried out weekly and any minor earth falls are to be removed as soon as possible. Contribution by the Council is \$300.00

Depending on how extensive are any ideas as to the development of the Aiwara I would suggest that the Tapini-Aperota bridle path take precedence over any other track. With a view to its immediate extension to Sopa, thus opening up the two most fertile and productive areas in the Division. This is about 26 miles in length. Approximately \$9000.00 should cover this providing the project is done on a contract basis and what sections are not that the workers have supervision. Thereby obtaining optimum work (or return) for minimum outlay. This would include two large bridges. On the Poneyalavava - Kerau Bridle Path section I suggest to "tread carefully and discreetly" if possible perhaps the Administration may be prepared to match the Council's effort dollar for dollar, or more of course if the money is available.

APPENDIX II

Senior constable Vuila

Satisfactory and reliable - Conduct good.

Constable Finga 1679

Reliable and efficient - conduct good.

Constable Aguto 1928

A good type who has potential - conduct good.

of Family

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 1.)

CENSUS DIVISION..... ANNARA

Birth Rate — 4.45per 100

Death Rate — 3.95per 100

Year..... 1969 Month..... October + November

Natural Increase — .5per 100

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS								BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS							
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years			16-45 Years		46 and over		IN		OUT	
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
1	AMUGUNIVANI	19-10-69				1						2				1	2		
2	KIRIYANI	1-11-69					1					4	5			1	4		
3	ELAVI	30-10-69										3	1				4		
4	GUNE	27-10-69									3		2	4		8	2		
5	GARIPI	13-10-69	1			2					5	1	3	6	3	3	2		
6	ILAI	28-10-69									1	3	4	3	7	1	4		
7	ITA	15-10-69			1						1	1	1	1	3	2	3		
8	ITILAVANI	15-10-69																	
9	INIVANI	17-10-69				2					1	10	3	6	6	1	4		
10	KANITATILAVANI	3-11-69											4	1			13		
11	KILIPAI	27-10-69			2	1					1	1	1	2	2	4	5		
12	KILETHI	31-10-69				1		1			2	5	1	2	5	6	2		
13	KICLIVI	29-10-69									1		2	5	1	5	6		
14	KIRIPI	15-10-69												1					
15	KOPURILAVANI	3-11-69										1	2				4		
TOTALS			1		5	5	1	1			2	14	10	19	20	39	47	9	

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS				ABSENT STUDENTS											
			Inside District		District Outside		inside the District				Outside the District							
			Child		Adult		Child		Adult		Government		Mission		Government		Mission	
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
1	AMUGUNIVANI	19-10-69		4	3												1	
2	KIRIYANI	1-11-69		2	1	2	3	2										
3	ELAVI	30-10-69	1	1	2	2	4											
4	GUNE	27-10-69		3	6		5	4				5	3				1	
5	GARIPI	13-10-69		15	14				4	2			2	3				
6	ILAI	28-10-69		25	4		2	2				2	2					
7	ITA	15-10-69		15	6			2				7	3					
8	ITILAVANI	15-10-69	2	1	5	3						1	3					
9	INIVANI	17-10-69	6	4	5	2			1			15	18					
10	KANITATILAVANI	3-11-69	1	2	4	2		1										
11	KILIPAI	27-10-69	2	12	5		2	1				3	1					
12	KILETHI	31-10-69	1	19	5		5		1			1				1		
13	KICLIVI	29-10-69		23	4													
14	KIRIPI	15-10-69		2	3				2	1								
15	KOPURILAVANI	3-11-69	3	8	3	1	2					1						
TOTALS			13	11	23	9	3	29	9	4			36	35			1	1

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS								TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES		GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family						
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years				46 and over		Child		Adult	
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F
1	AMUGUNIVANI	19-10-69				2	1	2	3	12	10	6	6	4	5	22	19			
2	KIRIYANI	1-11-69	4		6	5	2	3	2	5	19	10	6	11	16	13	26			
3	ELAVI	30-10-69	1	1	6	1	4	3	2	4	12	11	9	9	14	10	23			
4	GUNE	27-10-69	1	3	6	3	6	7	1	7	23	39	19	9	19	29	53			
5	GARIPI	13-10-69	1	5	5	11	8	2	7	9	20	33	11	5	30	46	55			
6	ILAI	28-10-69	1	2	17	8	10	7	3	26	41	15	19	25	12	61	65			
7	ITA	15-10-69	2	2	3	2	7	2	4	13	5	4	11	19	27	30	87			
8	ITILAVANI	15-10-69	1		1	2	2	4	1	1	5	4	1	2	8	11	9			
9	INIVANI	17-10-69	2	3	9	5	3	11	5	3	29	32	19	19	91	93	79			
10	KANITATILAVANI	3-11-69			3	2	3	2	2	7	8	11	9	9	6	23	19			
11	KILIPAI	27-10-69	2	2	5	4	9	4	7	36	27	16	19	25	25	56	47			
12	KILETHI	31-10-69	1	1	10	11	9	8	4	5	23	21	15	18	23	27	34			
13	KICLIVI	29-10-69		5	9	11	7	2	4	22	35	7	9	23	26	52	40			
14	KIRIPI	15-10-69	1		1		2	1	1	2	7	8	2	6	8	4	17			
15	KOPURILAVANI	3-11-69		1	1	2	2	2	3	2	5	9	6	9	5	10	31			
TOTALS			14	10	75	73	74	80	93	59	233	200	153	157	265	297	975	750		

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 1.)

CENSUS DIVISION..... ANNARA

Birth Rate = 4.45per 100

Death Rate = 3.95per 100

Year 1969 Month October & November

Natural Increase = .5per 100

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS								BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS										
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years			16-45 Years		46 and over		IN		OUT				
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			
1	AMUGUNIVANI	19-10-69				1						2				1	2					
2	AMUGUNIVANI	1-11-69					1						4	5		1	4	3				
3	ELAVIA	30-10-69											3	1				4	5			
4	GANE	27-10-69										3				8		2				
5	GARIPIA	13-10-69	1				2					5	1			3	6	3	2	6		
6	ILAI	28-10-69										1	3	4		3	7	1	9	4	2	
7	ITA	15-10-69				1						1	1	1	1	3	2		2	1	3	
8	ITALEYAVANI	15-10-69																				
9	INELIYAVA	17-10-69				2						1	10	3	6	6	1	4	27	29		
10	KANITHALAVANA	3-11-69												4	1			1		13	19	
11	KILLIPI	27-10-69				2	1					1	1	1	2	2	4	1	5		4	
12	KILETHI	31-10-69				1		1			2	5	1	1	2	5	6	2	1	13	26	
13	KILLIPI	29-10-69									1		2	5	1	5		6	1		4	
14	KIRIPI	15-10-69																				
15	KOPURILAVANA	3-11-69												1	2						4	6
TOTALS			1		5	5	1	1			2	14	10	19	20	39	47	9	40	73	106	

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS						ABSENT STUDENTS															
			Inside District			District Outside			Inside the District				Outside the District											
			Child		Adult	Child		Adult	Government		Mission		Government		Mission									
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F						
1	AMUGUNIVANI	19-10-69			4	3																		
2	ELAVIA	1-11-69			3	1	2	3	2															
3	ELAVIA	30-10-69	1	1	3	2		4																
4	GANE	27-10-69			3	6		5	4															
5	GARIPIA	13-10-69			15	14				4	2				2	3								
6	ILAI	28-10-69			25	9		2	2					2	2									
7	ITA	15-10-69			15	6				2				7	3									
8	ITALEYAVANI	15-10-69	2	1	5	3								1	3									
9	INELIYAVA	17-10-69	6	4	56	29				1				15	18									
10	KANITHALAVANA	3-11-69	1	2	9	2		1																
11	KILLIPI	27-10-69	2		12	5		2	1					3	1									
12	KILETHI	31-10-69	1		19	5		5		1				1					1					
13	KILLIPI	29-10-69			23	9																		
14	KIRIPI	15-10-69			2	3				2	1													
15	KOPURILAVANA	3-11-69	3	8	3	1		2						1										
TOTALS			13	11	239	90	3	29	9	9				36	35					1		1		

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS								TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES				GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family							
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over				Child		Adult				
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F			
1	AMUGUNIVANI	19-10-69					2	1	2	3	12	10	6	6	4	5	22	19			50		
2	ELAVIA	1-11-69	4		6	5	2	3	2	5	19	10	6	11	16	13	26	29			74		
3	ELAVIA	30-10-69	1	1	6	1	4	3	2	4	12	11	7	9	14	10	22	22			74		
4	GANE	27-10-69	1	3	6	2	6	7	1	7	23	9	14	9	19	29	74	53			170		
5	GARIPIA	13-10-69	1	5	5	11	8	3	7	9	24	33	4	5	30	26	55	52			175		
6	ILAI	28-10-69	1	5	17	8	10	7	3	26	45	15	19	25	33	62	65			191			
7	ITA	15-10-69	2	2	3	2	7		2	9	13	5	4	11	19	27	30			87			
8	ITALEYAVANI	15-10-69	1		1	2	3	4	1	5	4	1	2	8	11	11	9			39			
9	INELIYAVA	17-10-69	6	3	9	5	3	15	5	32	32	19	19	91	93	99	80			263			
10	KANITHALAVANA	3-11-69			3	2	3	2	2	7	8	11	4	6	23	19					57		
11	KILLIPI	27-10-69	2	2	5	6	9	4	4	7	26	27	16	19	25	25	56	47			153		
12	KILETHI	31-10-69	1	1	10	11	9	8	4	5	23	21	15	18	23	27	53	44			154		
13	KILLIPI	29-10-69			5	9	10	11	7	2	4	22	35	7	9	22	26	52	40			148	
14	KIRIPI	15-10-69	1		1		3	1	1	2	7	3	2	6	2	4	11	17			40		
15	KOPURILAVANA	3-11-69	1	1	2	2	2	2	2	5	9	16	9	5	10	31	41			70			
TOTALS			40	40	75	71	74	50	93	59	238	300	153	157	255	299	595	506			1750		

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Form No. 2.)

CENSUS DIVISION AIMARA

Birth Rate = 4.75 per 100

Death Rate = 3.95 per 100

Year 1969 Month OCTOBER + NOVEMBER Natural Increase = .80 per 100

VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS												BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS					
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over			IN		OUT			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F		
16	KUPUTAIWI	1-11-69			1									7	1	5	12			
17	LAITATE	16-10-69	1		1	1				3	3	4	4	4	1	4	7			
18	LAIMANAIPIA	23-10-69			1				1				3	3	5	1	3	2	6	
19	LOLEAVIA	24-10-69				2	1						4	3	4	5	13	20	2	3
20	LOLEPE	30-10-69			1	1		1						2	4		2	1	2	
21	LUMIATO	4-11-69								1			4	2	3		3		4	
22	MAINI	14-10-69			1	1							2	4	2		1	3	2	
23	MALANA	27-10-69						1						2	4	3		1	4	
24	MOINGILLI	31-10-69			1				1	1	1	2	1	1	9	12	2	6		
25	OMORITSAIYANA	3-11-69				1								1	2		1	2		
26	ONE	16-10-69												2	2		1	2	3	4
27	PONGYALAVANA	3-11-69			1				1		1	2	3	3	6	7	1	4		
28	SENA	16-10-69									1		1	4	2	2	5	1		
29	SOPU (1)	20-10-69								2		5	2	5	8	1	3		2	
30	SOPU (2)	20-10-69			1				1				3	3	5	1	3	2	6	
TOTALS			1		6	7	2	2	1	3	4	6	24	25	43	47	35	63	30	68

VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS				ABSENT STUDENTS															
		Inside District		District Outside		Inside the District				Outside the District											
		Child		Adult		Government		Mission		Government		Mission									
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F						
16	KUPUTAIWI	1-11-69	1	6	2	1	9	10	4												
17	LAITATE	16-10-69	1		26	9															
18	LAIMANAIPIA	23-10-69			15	5			17	6			3	1							
19	LOLEAVIA	24-10-69			16	5			6	1			3	1							
20	LOLEPE	30-10-69	2		6				19	3					3						
21	LUMIATO	4-11-69	2	1	8	1			1												
22	MAINI	14-10-69			26	15				1			4	2							
23	MALANA	27-10-69	1	2	12	2			10	1			2	1					2		
24	MOINGILLI	31-10-69	1	2	1				14	1					2						
25	OMORITSAIYANA	3-11-69			5	3			1	2	1	2									
26	ONE	16-10-69	2	2	13	7								1							
27	PONGYALAVANA	3-11-69			6	2			5	1				1							
28	SENA	16-10-69	2		16	2							6	3							
29	SOPU (1)	20-10-69	2		21	8	2		2	1	1			15	9						
30	SOPU (2)	20-10-69	1	1	11	4			1	8	1	2			7	3					
TOTALS			14	9	133	65	3	5	103	14	5	2			41	21			4	3	2

VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS												TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES		GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family			
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over		Child				Adult		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	
16	KUPUTAIWI	1-11-69	1	5	8	4	2	2	9	14	12	10	6	13	21	40	29	95		
17	LAITATE	16-10-69	3	2	6	4	4	5	7	2	25	29	11	9	21	13	62	47	143	
18	LAIMANAIPIA	23-10-69	1	6	4	4	11	10	3	2	23	25	11	12	22	23	46	48	159	
19	LOLEAVIA	24-10-69	4	5	12	12	21	9	8	15	60	49	32	29	49	42	114	84	289	
20	LOLEPE	30-10-69	1	4	11	6	2	2	5	19	21	11	9	17	19	55	33	124		
21	LUMIATO	4-11-69	1	1	3	5	3	7	2	3	12	14	12	15	11	17	33	30	91	
22	MAINI	14-10-69	3	2	8	7	13	7	10	9	36	40	22	17	38	25	84	72	222	
23	MALANA	27-10-69	1	1	6	9	3	4	2	1	23	29	20	18	17	18	65	50	150	
24	MOINGILLI	31-10-69	1	1	4	3	3	7	1	1	12	9	9	12	16	26	22	84		
25	OMORITSAIYANA	3-11-69			2	2	3	2	1	5	10	10	8	9	7	12	24	22	65	
26	ONE	16-10-69	2		2	1	9		2	8	6	4	7	5	11	25	20	61		
27	PONGYALAVANA	3-11-69			12	5	2	5	3	7	20	20	13	12	18	17	44	35	114	
28	SENA	16-10-69	1	1	10	4	11	3	2	5	12	10	7	13	22	16	35	25	108	
29	SOPU (1)	20-10-69	3	6	7	10	6	10	1	10	35	47	14	14	37	45	27	80	249	
30	SOPU (2)	20-10-69	1	3	16	15	13	13	8	10	47	49	23	23	47	46	94	82	269	
TOTALS			21	30	100	101	103	91	52	81	356	470	217	209	349	349	864	674	2226	

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 3.)

CENSUS DIVISION.....

Birth Rate =per 100

Death Rate =per 100

Year.....Month.....

Natural Increase =per 100

31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45	VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS						BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS									
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years			11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over		IN		OUT	
			M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
					1	1					2	4			2	1	2		
										2	1	4	1	4	3				
	FOLIO 3 Total			1	1	1				2	1	4	1	6	7				
	FOLIO 2 Total		1	-	5	5	1	1		2	14	10	19	20	34	47	9		
	FOLIO 2 Total		1	-	6	7	2	2	1	3	4	6	24	25	43	47	32		
	GRAND TOTAL		2		12	13	3	4	1	5	20	17	47	46	83	47	107		

TOTALS

31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45	VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS				ABSENT				STUDENTS						
			Inside District		District Outside		Inside the District		Outside the District		Government		Mission				
			Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
	TAPINA	30-10-69	1	3	2		7	1			2	1					
	WATAGUAPA	13-10-69										2					
	FOLIO 3 TOTALS		1	3	2		7	1			2	1					
	FOLIO 2 TOTAL		13	11	25	7	3	-	29	9	4	-	-	3	3	1	1
	FOLIO 2 TOTAL		14	9	26	6	3	5	0	19	5	2		4	3		2
	GRAND TOTAL		28	20	53	16	8	11	6	-	-	7	3	-	4	3	3

TOTALS

31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45	VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS										TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES		GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family				
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over				Child	Adult		
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F		
	TAPINA	30-10-69	1	2	3	4	2	1	1	7	9	5	7	9	9	22	19	59		
	WATAGUAPA	13-10-69	3	2	1	8	6	4	6	2	23	22	11	11	16	18	48	42	125	
	FOLIO 3 Totals		4	4	4	12	8	5	6	3	30	37	16	18	25	27	70	62	184	
	FOLIO 2 Totals		14	24	25	78	29	10	9	3	59	32	30	53	157	145	49	43	1750	
	FOLIO 2 Totals		21	30	100	101	91	53	81	35	32	27	30	44	40	24	62	62	2225	
	GRAND TOTAL		39	58	29	90	175	146	14	64	72	36	49	64	175	192	121	109	4160	

TOTALS

Amount
Returned
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number..... **4 of 1069**

Subdistrict..... **GOILALA SUB DISTRICT**

District..... **CENTRAL**

Type of Patrol..... **SPECIAL**

Patrol Conducted by..... **W.J.S. GRAHAM A.D.O.**

Area Patrolled
(Council and/or
Census Division/s.) } **Upper Aiwara Census Division of
Tapini Local Govt Council Area.**

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

1 Interpreter

4 Policemen

Duration of Patrol—from **1 / 9 / 69**..... To **23 / 10 / 69**..... **Broken Periods**

No. of Days..... **24**

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area :..... **June 1969**

Date..... Duration..... **16 days**

Objects of Patrol (Briefly)..... **Special Report on Kukumara Cult. Investigation
of the Cult and its effects.**

Total Population of Area Patrolled..... **4160**

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner.

KAE:JH



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-25
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote

No.
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU. PAFUA.

29th January, 1970.

~~The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.~~

PATROL NO. TAPINI 4/69-70

Your reference 67-2-5 of 30th December, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. W. J. S. Graham, Assistant District Officer, to AIWARA Census Division.

Mr. Graham has conducted a sound patrol. Apart from providing a lot of good, general information, the report contains an interesting study of the KUKUMARA ritual.

Your comments and those of the Assistant District Commissioner, Tapini, are noted with interest. Arrangements have been made to provide funds for the procurement of Village Constables' uniforms.

67-2-5

The Assistant District Commissioner,
TAPINI.

~~Mr. Graham,
WIRIMLY.~~

S. J. Pearsall
(S. J. PEARSALL)
a/Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

For information please what uniforms are available will be despatched shortly.

R. T. Galloway
(R. T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.
5.2.70

K
5.2.70

67-2-5

30th December, 1969

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
TAPINI

TAPINI PATROL REPORT NO. 4
OF 1969/1970

Report of a special patrol to Upper Aiwara Census Division conducted by Mr. W. J. S. Graham, Assistant District Officer for your information, please.

2. The prolonged dances and elaborate Villages (by Gailala standards) constructed for participants has been the subject of previous reports. The Catholic Mission in particular has been concerned by apparent drop in birth rate after dances.

3. An attempt was made in early 1960's to encourage Village headmen to report to Assistant District Commissioner each time a dance was being held. The purpose was not to completely discourage traditional celebrations but rather to regulate the period of dance and stop undesirable practices.

4. People in the Gailala generally and the Aiwara in particular are in an unenviable position. They have good land capable of producing a variety of crops but the pace of development as encouraged by the Administration must be synonymous with establishment of road links for marketing of produce. Progress in road construction in the area is progressing satisfactorily.

5. Mr. Graham's report is very interesting and the Kukumara ceremony needs careful watching if it is resulting in illegal practices.

6. It would be a good subject for Anthropologists to study.

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner,
TAPINI

c.c. Mr. Graham,
TAPINI

R. T. Galloway
(R. T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, IORU C.D.

67-2-5

30th December, 1969

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KOMEDOBU

TAPINI PATROL REPORT NO. 4
OF 1969/1970

Report of a special patrol to Upper Aiwara Census Division conducted by Mr. W. J. S. Graham, Assistant District Officer for your information, please.

2. The prolonged dances and elaborate Villages (by Gailala standards) constructed for participants has been the subject of previous reports. The Catholic Mission in particular has been concerned by apparent drop in birth rate after dances.

3. An attempt was made in early 1960's to encourage Village headmen to report to Assistant District Commissioner each time a dance was being held. The purpose was not to completely discourage traditional celebrations but rather to regulate the period of dance and stop undesirable practices.

4. People in the Gailala generally and the Aiwara in particular are in an unenviable position. They have good land capable of producing a variety of crops but the pace of development as encouraged by the Administration must be synonymous with establishment of road links for marketing of produce. Progress in road construction in the area is progressing satisfactorily.

5. Mr. Graham's report is very interesting and the Kukumara ceremony needs careful watching if it is resulting in illegal practices.

6. It would be a good subject for Anthropologists to study.

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner,
TAPINI

c.c. Mr. Graham,
TAPINI

R. T. Galloway
(R. T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER G.D.

67-1-1

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI. Central District.

12th December, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

TAPINI PATROL NO. 4 OF 1969/70.


Attached please find report submitted by Mr. W.J.S. Graham, Assistant District Officer, covering the abovementioned Patrol to the Upper Aiwara Census Division.

2. The main purpose of this Patrol was to investigate the alleged Kukumara Cult in the area. Mr. Graham has adequately covered his findings by a detailed report.

3. Whilst there are definite indications of a type of cult I do not consider there is any increased cause for alarm, especially in view of the fact that the people know that the Administration is aware of such practices as described by Mr. Graham in his report. Similar practices are nothing new in the Gailala traditional pattern; there is usually some form of practice which the leaders use to enhance their authority. It is, however, pertinent on occasions that such practices lead to extortion, blackmail and are sometimes associated indirectly with murders. Pay back killings in this area will continue from time to time until the people are properly settled with a satisfactory economy and improved law enforcement. The present system whereby some of the Village Constables have been allowed to remain as such in the Council area whilst others have been derobed is unsatisfactory. On the score of uniforms for those remaining I have repeatedly requested adequate funds to re-equip all Village Constables on the Pay Role, but sufficient funds have not been allocated for this purpose. I feel there is a need to raise the prestige of the existing Village Constables and that some of others should be reinstated. I also consider that our Police Detachment should be brought up to strength so that anyone associated with the Cult who breaks the law can be swiftly brought to justice. Alternatively, consideration could be given to the establishment of a Rural Police Post, or a Base Camp at a suitable location in the Aiwara Census Division. There is of course at this stage the need for adequate field staff so the area may be patrolled more frequently.

4. Apart from patrolling this area as often as possible with available staff, and taking appropriate action against any offenders, we are endeavouring to improve road communications as quickly as possible so that any trouble spots could be reached with the minimum of delay; at present two days walk is necessary to reach the Upper Aiwara Villages. The general situation in this particular area has not improved very much over the past 25 years, so it cannot be expected that it will suddenly change until there are adequate road communications and some economic development.

5. A claim for Camping Allowance is also attached for your approval, please.


G.P. Hardy
Assistant District Commissioner.

Tapini; Patrol Reports 69/70

WJSG/ABH

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI, Central District.

28th August, 1969.

Mr. W.J.S. Graham,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI.

10th December, 1969.

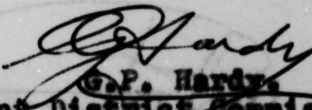
Patrol Instructions

Your interim report of 6/8/69, file 37-4-1 refers.

(2) Please be prepared to depart on patrol on Monday September 1st to continue your investigations into the Kukumara cult, its origins, and its effect on the people of this area.

(3) As it is said to have originated either among the Kunimaipa people, or among the Karuana I would like you to try and trace its origins, the extent of its spread.

(4) The Upper Aiwara Census Division appears to be the worst affected area. You are therefore to give special attention to this area as it has always been a trouble spot.


G.P. Hardy
Assistant District Commissioner.

Assistant/District Officer.

WJSG/abh

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI, Central District.

10th December, 1969.

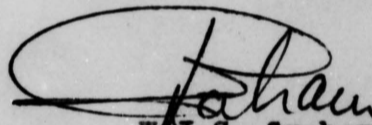
The Assistant District Commissioner,
TAPINI.

Patrol Report No. 4 1969/70

Herewith the above Patrol Report.

(2) The delay in completion of the patrol and the subsequent Patrol Report is regretted but unavoidable.

(3) The patrol was broken due to a recurring illness. The submission of the report was interrupted by the flu epidemic, two police investigations with District Court hearings, a Supreme Court hearing and a visit to Port Moresby for a political education course. However the information embodied in the report is not dated and is still applicable.



W.J.S. Graham.
Assistant District Officer.

PATROL DIARY

Monday 1st September

Departed for Erumelavava by Motor cycle. Spent the day investigating the origins of the Kukumara cult. Inspected all roads and had a look at their vegetable gardens. A good effort is being made to grow and market vegetables.

Tuesday 2nd September

At Erumelavava arbitrating on numerous disputes over land, pigs, wives etc. 1 Local Court case heard.

Wednesday 3rd September.

Departed Erumelavava for Tapini to re fuel. Departed 12.15 for Guari Patrol Post. Arrived 3.00 in heavy rain. Ill so went to bed.

Thursday 4th September

Had interviews with various Village Constables and leaders on the origins of Kukumara. P.W.D. Party arrive to inspect airstrip. Ill again and went to bed.

Friday 5th September

Departed 8.00a.m. for Tapala via Kamulai Mission. Discussed Kukumara with the Fathers. Departed for Tapala 11.15a.m. Arrived 2.00p.m. Appears to be a traditional ceremony among the Kunimaipa. Ill again.

Saturday 6th September

Departed Tapala 9.00a.m. for Tapini. 63.6 miles. Ill again so went to bed.

Wednesday 10th September

Departed 2.00p.m. for Kerau to investigate an attack with an axe. Arrived 3.3.5. Nobody to be seen.

Thursday 11th September

At Kunima conducting police investigations. Injured man not located. Three policemen arrive ex Tapini. They returned to Tapini with suspects. Returned to Tapini.

Monday 6th October

Patrol recommenced after various interruptions and illness. Departed for Matmalavava by tractor. Only a few people there. Remainder absent at a dance despite being told that a patrol was coming. Went on to Kariaritsi, 2 hours walk. Only one man here. Moved on to Kunima 2 hrs.10mins.

Tuesday 7th October

At Kunima. Numerous disputed settled. Discussions with Kunima and Orogavara people on roads, pigs, cattle etc. Lengthy talks on Kukumara, dances etc.

Wednesday 8th October

Went on motor cycle with interpreter to inspect the road at Kataipa and Tawuhni. Marked improvement. First vehicle ever at Tawuhni. No people present. Said to be all absent working on the Kerau Road. Returned to supervise work on the Laitate Kerau track which was impassable. Departed for Lumoto 3.00p.m. Carriers arrived 5.00p.m.

Thursday 9th October

AT Lumioto. General discussions with the people on roads, pigs, cattle etc. Place in excellent shape but showed signs of having been specially prepared for the patrol. Carriers moved on at 11.30 for Kamtatalavava. I did a detailed survey of the road. Only minor rock blasting required to open it to Kamtatalavava. Area here still in a state of unrest following the murder. Settled minor disputes and issued stern warning that any fighting would result in strong action.

Friday 10th October

Moved on to Poneyalavava. Had discussions with the people on roads, pigs, cattle etc. Lengthy discussions on "pay back" killing, strong demand that murderers be hanged.

Saturday 11th October

Moved on to Eyaupu to wash clothes and rest.

Sunday 12th October

Observed.

Monday 13th October

At Eyaupu. Settled minor disputes and had general discussions with the people. People most critical of the "big heads" further down the valley who have been fighting and killing.

Tuesday 14th October

Departed 8.00a.m. for Kerau to hear three Local Court cases. Only one turned up. Defendant escaped after menacing guards with an axe. Not recaptured. Returned to Kupitaivi. Had general discussions with the people who are very interested in cash cropping.

Wednesday 15th October

Departed 8.00a.m. for Kiletu. 2 hours on a good road. Settled minor disputes. Had general discussions on cattle etc. with the people. Lengthy informal discussions with village leaders on the Kanitata murder. Leaders returned at night to ask for permission to go and pay back the killing. Again requested to hang murderers.

Thursday 16th October

Departed 7.30a.m. for Moingilli. This village half Lutheran, half Catholic. A small feast prepared for the patrol. Some minor disputes settled. People had already come to see me at Kiletu. Moved on to Elava, changed carriers and on to Kiolivi. Two councillors charged with hiring their shot guns. Other minor disputes settled. Discussions held with the people.

Friday 17th October.

Moved on to Ilai. One hour. Village and roads inspected. People warned against pigs damaging roads. Discussion held on cattle etc. Councillor advised to send his heifers to Kerau which has a bull. I returned to Tapini to acquaint A.D.C. with Kiletu people's views on "pay back" and hanging.

Saturday 18th October

At Tapini. Ordered to wait for visit of D.C. re flu epidemic.

Sunday 19th October

D.C. and Dr. Symes arrived. Attended briefing on flu epidemic.

Monday 20th October

Returned to Kerau per Pilatus Porter. Commenced vaccination campaign at Kerau Mission.

Tuesday 21st October

Continued vaccination of people. Mr. Power P.O. arrived. Gave instructions to him and received his expected itinerary from him. Unable to contact Tapini by radio so returned to Tapini to arrange movement of Serum etc to Mr. Power.

Wednesday 22nd October

Departed 7.00a.m. by helicopter to locate Mr. Power and hand over supplies. Self to Kataipa to inject people. Walked to Tawuhni. Insufficient vaccine given. Returned to Tapini for more.

Thursday 23rd October

Departed 7.00a.m. by helicopter to deliver serum to Eyaupu and Moingilli. Returned to Kataipa to complete vaccination. Returned to Tapini.

PATROL COMPLETED.

PATROL REPORT NO. 4

SPECIAL REPORT

This is a special report on the cult of Kukumara which first came to my notice when investigating the murder of the Kanitatalavava Village Constable, Tau Inam.

Kanitatalavava is in the Upper Aiwara Census Division, about three hours walk north of Kerau Catholic Mission.

The people in this region are Tawade speakers and are universally known to other language groups as Gailalas. These true Gailalas are secretive, dour, proud and very volatile. They are quick to take offence and action against any insult real or imagined. They are extremely difficult to get to know. Missionaries who have worked in this area for over twenty years will readily admit, that even they have never been able to penetrate the barrier which these people erect between themselves and outsiders.

The Mission has little influence and what little they have is diminishing.

The cult which is known as Kukumara among the Tawade speaking people is an adaptation of a ceremony traditional among the Kunimaipa speaking people.

One of the Guari constables who comes from the Woitape area said that they have a similar ceremony in their area.

I visited the Erumelavava area from whence Kukumara is said to have spread to the Gailalas. The people there are mainly Kunimaipa speakers, and although rather reticent about the whole matter I gathered the impression that there was no activity in this area similar to that among the Tawade speakers.

I visited the Guari area and questioned a number of Village Constables. They were quite open about the whole thing and said that it was only a traditional ceremony. They said that about 1964 there had been an upsurge of activity but it had died down mainly due to Mission disapproval.

A visit to the Karuama area revealed substantially the same result. There Kukumara is a traditional ceremony used by the chiefs to add weight to his pronouncements.

What is known as Kukumara among the Tawade speakers is a development of the traditional Kunimaipa ceremony. The central object is a long roll of tobacco.

In the Kunimaipa language it is known as ITOULMAR. This is a compound word made up of ITOULOT meaning TOBACCO and MAR and adjective which can denote variously a degree of difference, excellence or power in the noun which it qualifies. The tobacco used in making up the long rolls used in the ceremony is a special type.

When a dance is held and the old dance village burnt down tobacco is planted on the site. This ground, having been fertilised by the ashes of the consumed houses, produces tobacco in which the outside leaves are much longer than is normal. The plant is much bigger and stronger than those produced on unfertilised ground and I assume it is the size and strength of the plant which gives this tobacco its special powers.

The long outside leaves are harvested and wrapped in a long bundle and hung up to dry. This is the ITOULMAR used in the Karuama and Guari areas. As used there it is benign.

My information is that this ceremony with tobacco was not practiced by the Tawade speakers. This would seem to be borne out by its name among them as KUKUMARA. KUKU is the Motuan word for tobacco. MARA is a variation of the Kunimaipa Mar. If it had been traditional it would probably have been known as ETAIPUNATIT which is the Tawade for Kukumara.

The Tawade people had a traditional ceremony known as ORUAI. Betelnuts were used in place of tobacco and it was in many ways similar to the Kunimaipa ceremony. Tobacco has now superseded betelnut though they are still used in a secondary capacity. The tobacco KUKUMARA is known among the people as the "Papuan Government" whilst the betelnut is given the title of "Papuan Committee" i.e. equated with the Local Government Council Committee men. Elements of both ceremonies have been combined by the Tawade and the result could not be classed as benign.

This could well be because the Tawade practitioners are nowhere near as benign as the Kunimaipas. Their capacity for what I call for want of a better description "General bastardry" is much greater so it is logical that in their hands the tobacco is used to further their nefarious activities.

The Kunimaipa and Karuama people say that they use the tobacco only on ceremonial occasions. In the main these are pig killing feasts. The organiser of the feast opens the roll of tobacco and disburses it to everyone at the dance. If he has something important to say he will say it when he is unbinding the roll. This will add weight to his words and ensure a better chance of his being heeded. In the Karuama it is also used at marriages. The chief will open a roll of tobacco and pronounce the couple married.

Among the Tawade, possession of kukumara is said to be almost solely confined to the hereditary chiefs of this area and to their successors. In rare occasions it may be given to an ordinary man who shows great powers of leadership.

My informants say that it is spread as follows:-

A chief who has kukumara (a kukumara boss) will pick on another chief and give him a small leaf of kukumara. The recipient will take this leaf of kukumara and place it in a bundle of his own tobacco. All his tobacco then becomes kukumara.

Two or three days after receiving kukumara the chief will call all his people together. He then brings the kukumara from his house and shows it to the assembled people. He then kills a pig in its honour and tells his people about the taboos associated with Kukumara.

Some of them are as follows:-

- (1) A person cannot ask another for tobacco.
- (2) No one must smoke dried tobacco. Only green leaf can be smoked.
- (3) During a party when kukumara is being cut for distribution a man, woman or child cannot move or talk or a baby cry. The kukumara when cut is given to the invited chiefs. A chief who is obliged to pay anything up to \$20.00 when he receives it.
- (4) There must be no quarrelling or fighting at a kukumara party, or on the way to the it.

- (5) When a chief is invited to a kukumara party he is obliged to attend with all his people. Absentees are heavily fined.
- (6) Visitors to a village must not be offered tobacco until the kukumara boss says so.

All infringements of these rules result in fines ranging from \$2.00 for a minor offence up to \$15.00 or \$20.00 for a major offence. The fine goes to the kukumara boss. This is probably not an exhaustive list but is the best I could do in the time available.

It can be seen from the following list of the powers of the kukumara boss that he has great power over the people and events.

- (1) When the kukumara boss wants someone to die he will cut kukumara and give it to chosen men who will have to smoke it straight away. These men will either help him in the killing or do it for him. They are also forbidden to tell the government anything other than the kukumara boss permits them to tell.
- (2) If there is trouble of any kind which the kukumara boss does not want to go to court he will cut kukumara and give it to the aggrieved person who must smoke it straight away. He is then forbidden to say anything about it. The ~~trouble~~ trouble will be paid back when things quieten down.
- (3) When a kukumara boss wishes to hold a party he will cut kukumara and carry a leaf to each of the invited chiefs in his own village. Pigs are killed at each village, and those invited are bound to attend.
- (4) A kukumara boss who wishes to puri puri another person will give kukumara to someone who is then obliged to bring something personal belonging to the intended victim. This will be destroyed in a fire at a pig feast. The victim is then supposed to die.

There are probably other powers which I do not yet know about.

Since the completion of this patrol I have been told by Father Jacob of the Kerau Mission that the cult has spread into the Filitu Census Division. According to his report the people have been having so many dances that they have neglected their food gardens and food supplies are low. There have been no complaints from any of the people that they have no food.

A sharp increase in the number of dance villages and dancing appears to be the first visible sign that Kukumara has spread into an area. A tremendous amount of labour goes into building these dance villages. Other more mundane tasks such as road maintenance and construction and cash cropping are not performed at all or receive only cursory attention.

The dances are an integral part of the cult. It is at the dances that the leaders consolidate their power and impress the people with the amount of food displayed and the number of pigs killed. More importantly the leaders recoup all their expenses and more by levying fines on the people for infringements of the various taboos associated with Kukumara.

At one dance all the people were sat down and told that anyone who moved would have to pay a 20 cent fine. They were left sitting until eventually they had to go. With a thousand people present the dance leader made quite a tidy sum.

Anyone organising a dance is almost certain to be better off financially when it is finished, as well as establishing himself as an important person in the eyes of the people. No doubt the chiefs realize this and are anxious to get on the band wagon hence the great upsurge in the number of dances.

These dances have been responsible for a swing back towards the traditional way of life. I would not say that government influence has diminished much but the Catholic Mission at Kerau say they are losing support and adherents. The people are less willing in their support of the Mission and in one instance at Laitate put a Tamboo on the village church after desecrating the Church. The matter was never reported officially and my information is purely hearsay.

Since I became aware of this cult in August of this year there has been a marked decrease in the number of dances and in activity associated with the cult. The chiefs are saying "The government knows about it now so we will have to be careful"

During the patrol I discussed the five murders that have involved the Tawade people in the last twelve months. I am convinced that Kukumara was involved in each case.

The accused in the case involving a man from Tawuhni was discharged because two female witnesses changed their evidence at the Supreme Court sitting. The accused was also from Tawuhni and the people from Tawuhni have tacitly admitted that they were given Kukumara and told to deny that they knew anything.

The case involving the murder of a man and a boy from Kovetapa also shows signs of Kukumara. It has been alleged that people from Oro village cut "something" and sent it to Port Moresby to people living there. On receipt a group of men dutifully went to a house and murdered two people as ordered. Not surprisingly I could get no concrete evidence to support the allegation.

The murder at Kunima definitely involved Kukumara though this fact was not known until after the trial so strong is the power to silence people. At least one thousand people must have been aware of what really happened but no one talked.

The latest killing also involved Kukumara and it was used to set up the victim for killing.

During my discussions with the people I let them know that if there were any more killings I would have the chiefs investigated to see if they were involved, either directly, or in the conspiracy which normally precedes the actual killing. If they were, then they would be charged. They did not seem to like the idea. For many years they have managed to hide their involvement by nominating others to take the blame. I would not expect much success in implicating them but no harm will come of the warning.

The system of fining people for breaking taboos also came into discussion. I pointed out that there was no obligation to pay them and that they were used by the chiefs as a method of acquiring money for which they did little or no work.

Kukumara is also used in acquiring other people's wives and in stopping the aggrieved husband from reporting the matter. Other complaints are arrested in the same way.

It became apparent that almost all the councillors in the Tapini Local Government Council are chiefs. It was further evident that almost all possessed Kukumara and were involved in the round of dances. Many owed their election to the fact that they were "Kukumara bosses" and had ordered the people to vote for them. Their duties as councillors came a poor second to their involvement with the dances and other associated activities. The need to reverse their priorities was pointed out, along with a warning that the Council Rules would be enforced more strongly than before, in these places which showed a tendency to disregard this advice. Overgrown roads, etc., would no longer be tolerated, if it were apparent that community effort was being directed towards the construction of large dance villages.

The signs are that this advice is being heeded.

During the patrol I visited only those villages in the Upper Aiwara and Kataipa Census Divisions which appeared to be most active in cult activities. They were also chosen because of the general unrest in the area following the recent murders.

The Middle Aiwara Census Division was being patrolled at the same time by Mr. Power P.O. who was asked to report on any activity in that area.

As anticipated all denied any knowledge of Kukumara. If they were to be believed it was in every other village with the exception of the one I happened to be in. Of course this means that it is in every village. As it is possessed by the chiefs I listed the names of all the chiefs in the villages visited. I told them that the government knew that most of the chiefs possessed Kukumara and would be keeping a close watch on the situation. The chiefs are listed hereunder:-

LUMIOTO VILLAGE

- (1) Amenai Kiara
- (2) Omoritsi Kiara
- (3) Boreti Kiara
- (4) Iloba Kiara
- (5) Kinau Koto

KARUMA VILLAGE

- (1) Kita Koperi
- (2) Omoritsi Kiutama

KULUMUTU VILLAGE

- (1) Enau Amerai
- (2) Laiam Kitai

KUNIMA

- (1) Awui Toto (also chief at Kariaritsi)
- (2) KuariToto
- (3) Mauro Guari
- (4) Pio Anamara
- (5) Aima Kitsio

OROROGAIVARA

- (1) Buruvu Evora
- (2) Piri Aima (living at Gane)
- (3) Maia Aima
- (4) Awui Keruvu

KATAIPA/OROFOA

- (1) Kiotama Komai
- (2) Ino Kiotama
- (3) Moimo Kauwa
- (4) Awui Kita
- (5) Aima Kauwa
- (6) Awui Nima

KANITATALAVAVA

- (1) Evoro Beto
- (2) Karuuu Anamara
- (3) Kauwa Evoro (chiefs of Kopurilavava Hamlets)
- (4) Lomari Kauwa
- (5) Lonari Manai
- (6) Awui Tokapu
- (7) Beto Komo (chief of Kanitatala Hamlets)

PONEYALAVAVA

- (1) Lipo Koto
- (2) Moroi Kulolo

KUPITAIUI/LYAUPU

- (1) Koitmara Kilemu
- (2) Kutumui Sivari
- (3) Taupi Siui
- (4) Siuari Laiam

KILETU

- (1) Kauwa Amenai
- (2) Kauwa Moroi
- (3) Botowai Dipo
- (4) Karo Kaneua
- (5) Amenai Konaneue

ELAVA

- (1) Katemu Koilo
- (2) Koga Kauwa
- (3) Kauwa Katemu
- (4) Manai Naneam

TAPINA/KIOLIVI

- (1) Minaru Kulolo
- (2) Maia Kouero
- (3) Koga Kauwa

There are doubtless others who managed to keep in the background. The list can be checked by the next patrol. I advised all the chiefs that if they insisted on forcing the people to build large dance villages for them to the detriment of normal village activities, then they would be held accountable. Three of the worst offenders have already paid the penalty of disregarding this advice and the results have been very beneficial to the whole area. Pigs are being fenced, roads are being cleaned, houses are being repaired and the attitude of the people is more co-operative.

SITUATION REPORT.

POLITICAL

The political situation in this area is confused. Almost all the councillors are chiefs.

As such they are "Kukumara bosses" and from my observations have spent most of their time and energy on activities associated with it.

Their obligations as councillors come a very poor second. They showed little loyalty to the council, and seem as a body to upon the council as a source of income through road contracts etc. They seemed, for the most part to be quite content to live the traditional life, and were making no attempt to progress either socially or economically.

They show no ready knowledge of the functions expected of councillors, nor do the people seem to know how to make use of the councillors.

Most people knew who their local member was but did not know what he was supposed to do. This, I believe, is because he has yet to pay them a visit since his election. There was some anger over the failure to come and see them, and I was told to order him to come. I explained to them that I had no power to do so but would pass on their request.

I gave talks in each village visited on the roles of councillors and Members and explained to the people that if they were dis-satisfied with either the proper place to show their displeasure was in the ballot box at the time of the next election.

The political education of the people of this area is going to be a long and laborious job. They are not politically minded. I make this statement in the sense that they have been governed by a system of hereditary chiefs. It was, and is, rare for anyone to rise in the social structure. Jockeying for power and influence would necessarily be confined to the chiefs. The chiefs are numerous and the number of their followers small. Their influence is confined to a small area and over a small number of people. The emergence of an individual who has influence over a large area, and over a large number of people, seems a remote possibility at this time. Old enmities are too strong, and views too parochial.

ECONOMIC

The area patrolled is eminently suited to the raising of cattle and to market gardening. When the road to Kerau is opened there should be a marked increase in the amount of vegetables produced and sold. Per capita income should at least double in a very short time once access to the area is available.

The people own extensive areas of grass land. In each village visited I explained that the people should give very serious thought to buying cattle to make use of their grass lands. Money obtained from the sale of vegetables should be invested in cattle. The people displayed a great deal of interest when I told them of the moves made by Father Fournier and the Kunimaipa people to greatly increase the number of cattle in the Guari area. The councillor at Ilai is the proud owner of six head and others would like to be in a similar position.

When the Dubuy Track from Waitape to Maribou is completed access to the Port Moresby market will be much easier. The people were told how much money was being spent on this project and what benefits were expected to flow from it. It was also explained to them how they could make use of this track.

A concentrated effort to increase the economy of this area should be made when the Kerau Road is completed. It should be open by June 1970 and until then nothing much can be done other than to implant a few ideas and hope that something will come of them.

SOCIAL

The social situation is bad. The area is in a state of unrest and uncertainty following the recent killings.

A lack of confidence in the governments will or ability to do anything about it was clearly evident in all villages.

The cause of all the trouble is the fear of being killed as a pay back. Women and children are frightened to walk on the roads. They cannot go to seek medical attention. School children have to be escorted to and from school, and sometimes it is necessary to send police as an escort to take the Kerau boarders home for the holidays, and return them to school. The council president has twice been mobbed on the road by armed men and one of the government messengers was chased for two miles along a road by a man armed with an axe. In all likelihood he would have been killed had he not shown the official letter he was carrying.

In every village I was asked to make sure that murderers are hanged. The people are adamant that one hanging would put a stop to the round of killings. The desire for hanging was expressed most strongly together with the view that the government should take notice of the peoples' wishes in this matter. It was also stated that they had no hope of improving their standard of living until pay back killing is stamped out. There are many who would like to improve their conditions but they pointed out that the Kanitalalavava Village Constable had been murdered because of jealousy of his wealth. They are unwilling to take the risk.

Consequently the people are doing little or nothing. They have plenty of spare time to spend dancing and fighting and generally keeping the area in turmoil.

In the old days killers were not locked up in the safety of Bomana Corrective Institution. They remained in their own area and were the logical target for a pay back. To-day it is always some innocent who gets the axe through his skull.

The people have good grounds for their frustration with government weakness in cases of wilful murder. Custom demands a death for a death. Not a comfortable billet in Bomana eating rice and meat plus a large sum of money on release. Compared to village standards the prisoner lives in luxury and gets paid for doing so. To them a prison sentence is no deterrent. The killers come home and are a constant insult to the manhood of the aggrieved clan. Therefore they kill one of his clan to equal the insult and left one in no doubt that they will continue to do so. They would much prefer the government do it for them by hanging those who commit murder. They want to know why the government will not do so, and permit them to live in peace and progress to a better standard of living.

These views were put to me repeatedly and are very strongly held in each village. I agree with them as have many officers who served in this area long before I ever came here. The time is surely ripe for someone to take some notice of the wishes of the people and consider the consequences of consistently ignoring them. Of course it is easy to ignore them, when those doing so, do not have to live in constant fear of their own lives, or, the lives of their wives and children.

The hamlet system in operation in this area makes the maintenance of law and order difficult. Each census area is made up of a number of hamlets. The hamlets in which the councillor, Village Constable and committee man live have some sort of law and order enforcement.

Most of them have none.

I was approached in each village with a request for the return of the Village Constable and councillor system which operates very successfully in this type of situation. Each hamlet can at least have a village councillor and there is some form of official representative in each community.

The village Constables are nominally in operation in this area. However they are working under extreme difficulties. Their uniforms are extremely ancient and in most cases all that is left is a bunch of rags. The uniforms are a disgrace to the government and do nothing to enhance the prestige of the Village Constable or of the Administration. It is impossible to obtain funds to buy new uniforms.

It has been a feature of the English legal system for the past seven hundred years to have a village constable. Those in the Territory have proved their value time after time and at \$6.00 per annum are extremely good value. The Guari area which is controlled by Village Constables has not had a murder for three years. This area has had three since Christmas.

The Local Government Councillors although they are elected by the whole group, have little influence outside their own hamlets and families.

The village constable, being "government" has influence over all hamlets in his area and is in a much stronger position as regards law enforcement.

The people like the village constables and village councillors, and state that things were much better when they were operating with the full support of the government. The issue of new uniforms would do much to restore their image, prestige and effectiveness. It is badly needed.

These are a difficult people to get to know, and I think some benefit could be gained from granting their wishes in the matter of village constables. I did notice that they were slightly more approachable on this patrol than on any other occasion I have had contact with them. One of the difficulties in contacting the people is the fact that most of the rest houses are built away from the hamlets and the people go home. I have asked the people to build any new rest houses in one of the hamlets with the hope that at least a few people will visit at night.

It was noticeable that where the rest house was in one of the hamlets the people were less truculent, and I considered that the patrol was more successful in meeting the people.

CONCLUSION.

This area has always been a difficult one. In the past the people were noted fighters and made frequent raids on neighbouring groups. Much of the present trouble with them lies in the fact that there are few outlets for their excess energy and time. Opportunities for gainful employment have been scarce though this situation should improve rapidly in 1970 when the Kerau road is opened.

Then an effort should be made to channel their energies into cash cropping and cattle raising. I may be a bit hopeful, but I think that with less spare time to spend on fighting, dancing, and generally making trouble the situation as regards law and order should show a marked improvement.

In the meantime the short term answer lies in frequent patrolling.

W. J. S. Graham
4/10/70

PATROL ROUTE
MARKED IN RED

to SUVA
Patrol Post.



Traced from map
of SOLALA Sub District
by C.J. ADAMSON
Scale 2mi = 1in

Drawn and amended by
DAVID M. SPEAKMAN.
C.P.O. 7758.

11



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....CENTRAL..... Report No.....TAPINI 3 - 1969/70.....

Patrol Conducted by.....James S. Armstrong..... Patrol Officer.....

Area Patrolled.....IVARE GENESIS DIVISION - EAST AKA GENESIS DIVISION.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....NIL.....

Natives...2 MEMBERS R.P.N.S.C. 1 HOSP. ORDERLY
1 LOC. GOVT. CLERK

Duration—From...16/...9../19.69..to...27/...9../19.69..

Number of Days.....twelve.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...9../...9../19.69..

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....ADAMSON'S MAP OF THE GOILALA.....

Objects of Patrol...ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION, LOCAL GOVERNMENT TAX COLLECTION
part Tapini - citape road.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....
.....
.....

67-8-2

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-1-7

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOU. PAPUA.

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr.

10th November, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL NO. TAPINI 3/69-70.

Your reference 67-8-2 of 17th October, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by Mr. J.S. Armstrong, P.O., to IVANE and part AUGA Census Divisions.

The general situation appears to be sound in this area.

The vehicular road should result in an expansion of present cash cropping.

Mr. Armstrong has conducted an effective patrol. His report is a neat, informative submission.

T. W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary

Department of the Administrator.

67-2-5

Assistant District
Commissioner,
Tapini.

Patrol Report No. Tapini 3/69-70.

For your information, please.

(K.A. BROWN)
ACTING DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.
14.11.69.

67-8-2

17th October, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Tapini.

TAPINI PATROL REPORT NO. 3 of 1969/70.

Report of this patrol conducted by Mr. Armstrong, Patrol Officer, together with your comments is acknowledged.

2. It is a good report indicating Mr. Armstrong adopted a sympathetic approach to the problems of the area.
3. The re-opening of Tapini airstrip to Skyvans and the establishment of a vehicular road into the census division must have an impact on the earning capacity of the people. The Aibala Bridge construction is progressing and represents the major obstacle in achieving fair communications for the Ivane. Additional funds will be available to ensure it is completed this financial year.
4. The queries by people on the loss of the cement by fire is interesting. It displays an encouraging sign by their concern over Council funds. The Treasurer has been asked for approval to write off the loss and in view of the Findings of the Coroner's Court this should be given.
5. All recent patrol reports from your sub district have commented on the need for a full scale political education programme. I suggest you discuss this with your staff and let me know the material required.

(R. T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.

67-8-3
The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Konedobu.

Two copies for your information and comment, please.

(R. T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.
17.10.69.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-8-3

12

Tele

Telephone

Our Reference 67-1-1

If calling ask for

Mr. GPH/mp

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District,

10th October, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
P.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY.



TAPINI PATROL REPORT No. 3 OF 1969/70

Attached please find the abovementioned report submitted by Mr. J.S. Armstrong, Patrol Officer, covering a Patrol through the Ivane Census Division,

2. The Objects of the Patrol were: (a) Routine Administration; (b) Local Government Tax Collection and (c) to check on contract work being carried out on a self-help basis under the Rural Development Scheme.

3. The overall situation in the Ivane area is quite satisfactory and there are no real problems. The people are at present concentrating on road work in preparation for future economic development.

4. The next Patrol to the Ivane area is scheduled for January, 1970 to cover the Annual Census, Area Study and Political Education.

5. The comment under para. 7, page 2 of the report concerning the loss of 50 bags of cement resulting from a fire has been investigated and a Coroner's Certificate has been issued; there were no suspicious circumstances surrounding the cause of the said fire.

6. Economic development in the Ivane area is expected to increase once a vehicular road is completed through the area. As in other areas cattle appears to be the best proposition for these people with vegetables as a side line as supervised marketing facilities become available. Steps are also being taken by the Rural Development Extension Officers of D.A.S.F. to assist with the marketing of coffee beans from existing trees in the area.

7. Mr. Armstrong showed a keen interest in his field work and has adequately covered the existing situation in the area. It was intended that he would assist with the supervision of the Dubuy Stock Route between Woitape and Mariboi, at the conclusion of the Ivane Patrol, but this was cancelled initially due to a knee injury and secondly because of insufficient funds for the road workers under the Rural Development Scheme. This matter was fully discussed with you during your recent inspection visit.

8. A claim for Camping Allowance is also attached for your approval, please.

G. P. Hardy
(G. P. Hardy.)

ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

(10)

JSA/mp

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District.

4th October, 1969.


The Assistant District Commissioner,
Goilala Sub-District,
Tapini.

TAPINI REPORT No.3 of 1969/70

Please find attached the Situation Report
for the above patrol.

Camping allowance claims are attached.

For your information, comments and onforward-
ing please.


James S. Armstrong
Patrol Officer

Attached
Situation Report
Appendix I and II
Map.
Camping Allowance Claims

67-1-1

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
TAPINI.

10th September, 1969.

Mr. J.S. Armstrong,
Patrol Officer,
TAPINI.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - IVANE CENSUS DIVISION.

As verbally advised please be prepared to depart on Patrol to the abovementioned area by the 17th instant.

The Objects of your Patrol will be:-


- (a) Routine administration;
- (b) To check on all road contract work being carried out on a self-help basis with the assistance of rural development funds; and
- (c) To hear any disputes and settle them by arbitration where applicable, otherwise refer them to this Office for Court action.

Prior to departure the following action will be necessary:-

- (i) Read through the recent Ivane Patrol Reports;
- (ii) Refer to the Director's memorandum 87-1-0 of 21st June, 1968 on Patrol Reports;
- (iii) Make arrangements to obtain at least two Members of the Police Force to accompany you;
- (iv) Obtain a Cash Advance; and
- (v) See the Health Extension Officer and request that a Medical Orderly accompany you for the duration of the Patrol.

Do not hurry your Patrol, otherwise your effective contact with the people will not be fulfilled.

I trust you have a successful and enjoyable Patrol. Should anything out of the ordinary arise requiring advice or assistance, do not hesitate to contact me as soon as possible.


(S.P. Hardy)
Assistant District Commissioner.

(8)

PATROL DIARY

- 16/9/69 10.00 Carriers departed Tapini for Oro
11.30 Myself and A. Boena, Tapini Local
Government Council Clerk departed.
14.45 Arrived Oro and settled in
15.30 Talk with peoples of Oro; Koruava and
Maitu villages as regards roads and
political education.
16.30 Tax collection started by L.G.C. Clerk
two complaints settled by arbitration.
Slept Oro.
- 17/9/69 08.00 Departed Oro arriving at Garipa at 09.25
Bridle track fair but a little sloppy in
places.
10.30 to 12.30 Tax collection from people of
Garipa, Lavavai, Nionopu and Watagoipa
villages.
14.00 Inspected Garipa village.
15.00 Talk given of Political education to
gathered groups. No complaints.
Slept Garipa.
- 18/9/69 07.55 Departed Garipa and arrived Lavavai 08.45
Road very sloppy in places.
09.30 Inspected village and talk given on road
-maintenance. General administration in
afternoon. No complaints
Slept Lavavai.
- 19/9/69 08.00 Departed Lavavai arriving at Ilaiyape at
09.40.
10.30 Tax collection began by L.G. Clerk
12.30 Talk with people regarding roads and politi-
cal education.
Two complaints settled by arbitration.
Slept Ilaiyape.
- 20/9/69 07.50 Departed Ilaiyape and arrived at Minaru
09.10.
10.15 Tax collection begun by L.G.C. Clerk from
people of Minaru Dioro, Lotuava and Tiara.
13.30 Talk with collected peoples on roads and road
maintainence and political education
14.30 Inspected village (Minaru)
One minor complaint settled by arbitration.
Slept Minaru.
- 21/9/69 Departed Minaru 07.15 arriving at Tiara
09.05 and inspected village.
10.00 Departed Tiara and arrived Dioro 10.55 and
inspected village.
12.10 Departed and arrived road head and followed
chained road to end. Returned to Minaru 16.30
Slept Minaru.

- 22/9/69 07.10 Departed Minaru and arrived Lotuava 07.45
Inspected village
- 07.50 Local Government Clerk, and policeman and
Hospital Orderly departed Minaru for
Tapini.
- 08.00 Departed Lotuava and arrived Tokio 11.40
(Moinggili Hamlet.)
- 12.30 Departed Tokio and arrived Moinggili 14.20
(time Tokio-Moinggili slow due to injury to
my left knee)
Slept Moinggili.
- 23/9/69 Due to damage knee stopped at Moinggili
Slept Moinggili.
- 24/9/69 07.40 Departed Moinggili, arrived at Catholic
Mission Station Kosipi 11.50
- 12.15 Departed Kosipi by tractor arriving Moitape
Patrol Post 15.45.
Talk with O.I.C., Moitape regarding Moinggili
- Minaru Road.
- 25/9/69 At Moitape
- 26/9/69 At Moitape
- 27/9/69 By plane to Tapini arriving 08.30
09.00 Patrol stood down.

SITUATION REPORT

INTRODUCTION

- 1) The objects of this Patrol were as per Patrol Instructions as follows.
 - a) Routine Administration.
 - b) To check on all road contract work being carried out.
- 2) Whilst at Lavavai village an I.O.M. was received by me from the Assistant District Commissioner Tapini requesting me that at the end of the current Patrol, I walk through to Woitape Patrol Post and there assist the O.I.C. Woitape on the Dubuig track to Mariboi. Unfortunately while en route to Woitape I fell and injured my left knee. This is a recurring injury which has caused me considerable worry during the last couple of years. Therefore I was not fit enough to enable me to be of any assistance to the O.I.C. Woitape and I returned to Tapini by plane.
- 3) The patrol consisted of the following personnel:-
 - i) Mr. A. Boana, Tapini Local Government Council clerk who collected tax for the 1969/70 fiscal year in the Ivane area.
 - ii) The Members of the Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary.
 - iii) One hospital orderly from Tapini Hospital.
 - iv) One Interpreter.
- 4) As stated previously, the patrol was of a routine administration nature. At the completion of the Ivane division section, the patrol divided. Myself and one constable continued on to Woitape whilst the rest of the patrol complement returned to Tapini.
- 5) The Ivane Census Division is typical of the mountainous terrain which is encountered in the Gailala area. The villages are situated on both sides of the Ivane river valley. The Ivane river has its headwaters near Kosipi C.M. in the Woitape administrative area and flows in a west, south westerly direction until it meets the Aiwara river on its course to the coast.
- 6) The Ivane Census Division has a population of 1,166 (1968 Census figures) and this is spread over ten villages. The first village, Oro, is approximately 3 1/2 hours walk from Tapini in good conditions.

POLITICAL

Local Government.

- 7) All villages of the Ivane Census Division are in the Tapini local Government Council area. The people of the area have a fair knowledge of the workings of the council and are very interested in how their tax money is utilised. A perfect example of their awareness of this comes from the following inquiry I received whilst at Oro. It resulted in the loss by fire of fifty bags of cement at the Aiwara bridge site. At the time of the start of the inquiry I had no knowledge of this fire. The conversation went something like this:-
Q. How much is a bag of cement?
A. Approximately \$7.50 a bag. Why: are you going to build something?
After a bit of talking amongst themselves the next question was;
Q. Who paid for the cement, The Council or the Government?
Being a little perplexed at the mumbling, and also interested at what they were up to I answered that I thought it was the Council.
8) I was then hit by a barrage of complaints about how they worked hard for their council tax and it was being wasted and that if that was what was happening to their money then they weren't going to pay any more tax.
9) I was rescued from the verbal battering by Mr. Boena who informed them that it was the Government that was paying for the cement.
10) The result was remarkable. From angry words they changed to smiles and pleasantries. I therefore ascertained that they don't want their money lost but if the Government loses then that is all right with them. The Government has a lot of money.
11) There were also questions put to the patrol as to how the tax money was used and also enquiries as to how basically the council was run. The Ivane has been in the council for three years, and the patrol felt that there is a growing interest in the council. A very pleasing sign.
12) There are a total of three wards in the division and five councillors represent the Ivane area in the council.

House of Assembly

- 13) The people of the Ivane have very little knowledge of the House of Assembly except that about every four years they have to vote but this one is not for the Council. As to the functions and workings of the House of Assembly they have no knowledge what so ever.
- 14) The Member for the Goilala Open Mr. Louis Mona is reasonably well known, mainly through his association with the council and his frequent trips to Tapini. The member for Central Regional Mr. Oala Oala Marua is unknown to these people and I doubt if he will ever be known to the people as Tapini seems to be his only port of call in the immediate area.
- 15) A full scale political education course seems to be the only way in which these people will gain any knowledge of the Political Development of their country. The patrol used the D.I.S.R. publications "Sowai finds a new Country" and "Winga and Magete start a new life" as examples of the development of T.P.N.G. but after only a short while the people became very restless and lost interest.
- 16) The extensive use of visual aides such as posters and slides or strip films are the only way in which to catch the attention of these people and to hold it. Another suggestion would be to have an officer (local) who is multi lingual e.g. Tauwade and Kate for the Goilala area, who could speak to the people directly as talking through an interpreter loses its effect on the people, especially women.

ECONOMIC.

- 17) The Ivane has a lot to offer both in terms of vegetables and cattle but the people are a little, and I use the term loosely, on the lazy side. Their constant comments when asked why they were not growing cash crops for sale was "I don't know how to". These people of course blame the administration for not providing "experts" from Agriculture to show them ways of growing and also assist them.
- 18) The proposed Tapini-Goitape road is being built on Rural Development Funds. The work is being divided into 10 chain contracts. There has been \$3000 allocated to the Tapini section of this road. Since the road follows the Ivane valley, nearly all of this \$3000 will be earned by the Ivane people.
- 19) It is also proposed that cattle will be sent to Goitape thence Moresby via the Ivane valley. This could have a lot of influence on these peoples outlook as regards developing cattle. There is ample acreage in the Ivane to develop a cattle industry. All it needs is for the people to get up and do some work.

20) With the completion of the Tapini airstrip and thus the re-continuation of Skyvan services due to this, there can be no reason why the people of the Ivane cannot develop market gardening. With the Building of the Ivane valley's road even villages at the Waitape end of the area cannot complain of the lack of communications. Again it is up to the people.

21) There is no non-indigenous activities in the Ivane area.

SOCIAL

22) Education

There is one school in the Ivane and this is run by the Catholic Mission Kerau. The school, situated at Karuava and has 31 pupils, 16 boys and 15 girls. As the Primary "F" school at Tapini is not a boarding school, the majority of Ivane children cannot gain that extra education. Selected students then attend the school at Kerau which goes to Standard 4 and thence to Kosipi C.M. in the Waitape area to finish their primary education.

Health

23) The hospital Orderly who accompanied the patrol dealt with nearly 80 cases. The most prominent complaint was malaria which amounted to nearly 40% of all cases. Tropical ulcers and cuts were the remainder. Two days before the patrol reached Winaru a child (F) was still born at Lotuava and this was investigated by the Hospital Orderly who gave orders to bury the child.

24) There are two aid posts in the area. These are at Ilaiyape and Garipa. Garipa is actually in the Aiwara Census District but is on the main Ivane track and serves the immediate area.

25) The general health of the people seemed to be good but they don't seem to be happy unless they are dirty. The Hospital Orderly gave talks on hygiene in all villages but it seems to go in one ear and out the other. All houses were inspected by both the Hospital Orderly and myself and advice given by the Hospital Orderly and the advantages of clean houses but it was received with the same result.

Law and Order

25) A surprisingly few number of complaints were received by the patrol and these were dealt with by arbitration. No complaints needed to be forwarded to the local Court in Tapini.

MISSION

26) The Catholic Mission is the only religious denomination in the Ivane area. It runs the school at Koruava but apart from the school there is little patrolling done by Mission personnel in the area.

CULTS AND UNREST.

APPENDIX II.

27) It has been reported that the "Kukumara" cult may be spreading into the Ivane from the Aiwara but enquiries were answered with overted glances and claims of no knowledge. Mr. Assistant District Officer Graham is conducting a full investigation into the cult.

CONCLUSION 35 Constable Redford Keilson

28) A short but very interesting patrol into an area which has potential but whose people are not prepared to use it.



James S. Armstrong.
PATROL OFFICER

67-9-3
Sub-Station III
29/9/68

APPENDIX II

No. 1057 Constable 1/C Namboi Belem
Enthusiastic, conduct good.

No. 0635 Constable Medori Koisen
Good bush policeman but enclined to
complain - conduct good.



N/F
67-8-3. (1)

.....TAPINI.....Subdistrict HQ
.....29/9/69.....Patrol Post

District Commissioner,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL NO. 3 OF 1969/70

I have to advise the following information in respect of the above patrol:

Patrolling Officer: J.S. ARMSTRONG PATROL OFFICER

Patrol to: IVANE CENSUS DIVISION

Purpose: GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

Commenced: 16/9/69

Completed: 27/9/69

Any preliminary comments: NIL

G.P. Hardy
.....(G.P. Hardy.).....
(Name)
Assistant District Commissioner.
Officer-in-Charge.

NB This advice to be forwarded to District HQ immediately officer concludes his patrol.

JDC
[Signature]

[Handwritten mark]

7



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number.....

Subdistrict..... GENERAL 2 89/70

District..... P.A.B. GREBIO ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER

Type of Patrol..... IVANE CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Conducted by..... NIL

Area Patrolled

(Council and/or			1	MEMBER	OF	R.P.N.G.C.
Census Division/s.)	9	9	69	12	9	69

Personnel Accompanying Patrol 4 days

NO
29 1 69

Duration of Patrol from 10/1/69 To 14/1/69, REVISED BY SUBMISSION

No. of Days..... (1) COMMENCE THE CHAINING OF THE NEW ROAD BETWEEN

LAST D.D.A. Patrol to Area: (2) ADVISE THE PEOPLE OF THE FORTHCOMING

Days AND ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION. B. Duration.....

Objects of Patrol (Briefly).....

Total Population of Area Patrolled.....

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-8-2

8

Telegrams
Telephones

In Reply
Please Quote



67-8-2

13

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-1-6

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDGBU. PAPUA

30th October, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL TAPINI NO. 2/69-70

Your reference is 67-8-2 of 17th October,
1969.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special
Report by Mr. P.A.B. Greblo, Assistant Patrol Officer, to
Ivane Census Division.

3. Mr. Greblo appears to have conducted a sound
and successful patrol.

T.W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary

Department of the Administrator

67-8-2
A.D.C. TAPINI.

DDC

PATROL REPORT NO. 2/69-70

For information, please.

KS
(R.T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.
11.11.69.

DDC.

Paul



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-8-2

8

Telegrams
Telephone

In Reply
Please Quote

11

I Bor

67-8-2

17th October, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Iapini.

PATROL REPORT IAPINI NO. 2. of 1969/70.

Receipt of report of a patrol to IVANE
Census Division conducted by Mr. P. Greblo A.P.O. is
acknowledged.

Your comments adequately cover the report
except that Mr. Greblo did not comply with instructions
regarding the format of report. Please bring this
to his attention. A Situation report is to be forwarded
with all reports.

(R. T. GALLOWAY) *KB*
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.

67-8-2
The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Konedobu.

Two copies of report for your information,
please.

(R. T. GALLOWAY) *KB*
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.
17.10.69.

DDC.

Paul



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-8-2

8

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference 67-1-1

If calling ask for

Mr. GPH/mp

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District.

27th September, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
P.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY.



TAPINI PATROL REPORT NO.2

Attached please find the abovementioned report submitted by Mr. P.A.B. Greblo, Assistant Patrol Officer, covering a brief Patrol through a part of the Ivane Census Division.

2. This was a Special Patrol the objects being (a) the chaining of the new road through the Ivane Valley towards Waitape for contract work under the Rural Development Scheme on the basis of self-help and (b) To advise the people of the forth coming Routine Administration and Council Tax Patrol.

3. The objects of the Patrol were successfully achieved and the report is self-explanatory. The present overall situation in the Ivane Valley is reasonably good. Economic development throughout the area will be improved once the road is developed to vehicular standard.

4. Mr. Greblo showed his usual keen interest in his field work and carried out what was required during this brief Patrol.

5. The submission of this report from my office has been delayed due to my recent absence for one week in the Waitape area.

6. A claim for Camping Allowance is also attached for your approval, please.

Att/..

G.P. Hardy
(G.P. Hardy)

ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

DDC.

Handwritten mark

PABG/mp

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District.

17th September, 1969.


Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District.

TAPINI PATROL REPORT NO.2 of 1969/70

Attached please find four copies of the above
patrol report.

- 2. Camping allowance claim is attached.
- 3. For your perusal comments and onforwarding please.

Att/..



P.A.B. GREBLO

ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER

PATROL DIARY

Tuesday 9th September 1969.

Departed Tapini at 0945 and met up with carriers at the native materials' bridge crossing the Aiwara River. Carriers transferred motor cycle to the other bank. Proceeded via motor cycle up to the new Ivane Road. Road in poor condition in several places. Arrived Oro at 1200 hours. Awaited the remainder of the Patrol. Changed carriers and departed Oro at 1300 hours. Arrived Garipa at 1415 hours. Carriers arrived at 1530 hours. Advised people of the purposes of the patrol and of the coming Administration and tax patrols. Slept night at Garipa.

Wednesday 10th September.

Departed Garipa by Honda 90 at 0645 hours. Arrived at Ivane River Bridge soon after to find motor cycle would not go any further. Continued to Ilaiyape on foot. On arrival advised councillor of purpose of the patrol and of the coming tax and Administration patrols. Continued through Minaru to Lotuava. Arrived Lotuava at 0930 hrs. Advised people of purpose of the patrol and commenced to mark out the new road to Tanipai in 10 chn lots. Completed 11 lots and returned to Minaru where patrol was waiting. Slept night at Minaru.

Thursday 11th September.

Returned to Lotuava this a.m. and recorded names of all roadworkers. Arrived back at Minaru at 1000 hours to depart for Garipa with the patrol. On route managed to repair motor cycle and continued onto Garipa by Honda 90. Awaited remainder of patrol and continued on to Oro. Arrived Oro at 1600 hours. Slept night at Oro.

Friday 12th September.

Dispatched carriers and Police Constable to Tapini at 0730 hours. Continued back from Oro to Koruava chaining the existing bridle path for future widening. Returned to Tapini and arrived at the Station at 1300 hours. Reported to Assistant District Commissioner. Patrol Stood down.

END OF PATROL

The purpose of this special patrol was to commence the chaining of the new road between Lotuava and Tanipai Villages and to advise the people in the Ivane Census Division of the forth coming Tax collection and routine Administration patrol.

The Ivane Valley is a typical example of the ruggedness of the terrain to be found within the sub-district. Steep Valley walls with very little comparatively flat land completes the topography of the Ivane Census Division. The majority of the valley slopes are covered with dense rainforest which provides a considerable amount of additional work in road building.

The new road, which will eventually provide the vehicular link with Woitape Patrol Post, has been pegged from Oro village to the Ivane River bridge. This new section will eliminate having to use the old bridle path which 'zig-zags' from Lavavai Village to the bridge. A steep section of the old bridle path from Ibayape Village will be replaced by a newly pegged section of road which links up again with the existing bridle path to Minaru Village. The other section of the newly pegged road is between Lotuava and the Tanipai Villages where at present there is only a native track, crossing a mountain and thereby linking these two villages. The chaining of the new road was commenced in this section and ten chain lots were allotted to groups of ten people from the nearby villages. The work will be carried out on a contract basis at the rate of four dollars per chain. This will open up a road suitable for motor cycle use.

ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER

Work is also to commence in opening up the existing bridle path from Oro, continuing up to Garipa and along the Eastern side of the Aiwara Valley, for the use of a tractor and trailer. The section of the road has been chained from Oro to Koruava and work will commence upon the allocation of funds for this project. It is desirable that a vehicular road should go through this area as the area has potential wealth in the growing of vegetables because of the climate of that altitude and because there are comparatively large expanses of fertile and relatively flat land. Furthermore the road would also open the villages that side of the Aiwara Valley to a close contact with the Sub-District Headquarters, once the new Aiwara bridge has been completed.

PATROL RECEPTION.

The patrol was greeted warmly in all villages. In the evenings quite a number of the people came to the resthouse to sit around and talk. The conversation ranged mainly around the new road for which a considerable amount of enthusiasm was apparent especially at Lotuava and Minaru Villages.

The people were advised of the coming tax collection and Administration Patrol in the following week. They were also informed that some sections of their roads were in rather poor shape and should be attended to immediately. They soon got to work and began straightening their roads.

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
TARU,

CARRIERS.

No real difficulty was experienced in obtaining carriers although the credit for this should go to the police constable who had previously patrolled this area numerous times and was on rather amiable terms with the people.

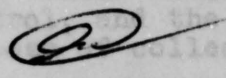
LAW AND ORDER.

No incidents occurred for the duration of the patrol and no one voiced any complaints. The Ivane seems to be a rather peaceful area in contrast to its neighbour the Aiwara Census Division.

CONCLUSION.

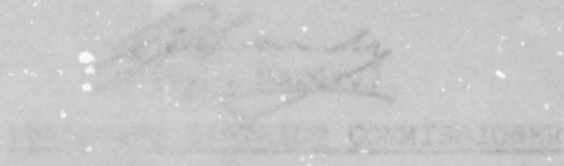
As the patrol was of a special nature only a brief study was made of the area and situation at the time.

It is hoped that the enthusiasm for road building will remain with the people and at present with funds available, enthusiasm seems to be the only requirement which will continue to push the road through. The "Working on a contract basis" method eliminates the need for constant supervision over the workers and the people were made to realize that how much they earned and how quickly they earned it would depend entirely on themselves.



P.A.B. GREBLO
ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER

Prior to departure the following action will be taken:-
(1) Make arrangement to obtain a Member of the Police Force to accompany you; and
(2) Obtain a cash advance.
I trust you have a successful and enjoyable trip. Should anything out of the ordinary arise regarding police or otherwise, do not hesitate to contact me as soon as possible.



PABG/mp

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District.

5th September, 1969.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE
PATROL

Constable Pinga No. 1763

Mr. P.A.B. Greblo,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - IVANE CENSUS DIVISION.

As verbally advised please be prepared to depart on patrol to the abovementioned by the 9th instant.

2. The objects of your patrol will be:-

(a) Commence the chaining of the newly pegged road between Lotuava and Tanipai villages and the allocation of the work to the people on a contract basis under the rural development funds.

(b) Advise the people of the Census Division of the forthcoming routine administration patrol, and the Local Government Council patrol for the purpose of collecting tax.

(c) To hear any minor disputes and refer major ones to the Sub-District Headquarters.

3. Prior to departure the following action will be necessary:-

(1) Make arrangement to obtain a Member of the Police Force to accompany you; and

(2) Obtain a cash advance.

4. I trust you have a successful and enjoyable Patrol. Should anything out of the ordinary arise requiring advice or assistance, do not hesitate to contact me as soon as possible.

G.P. Hardy
(G.P. Hardy)

ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

①

APPENDIX B

REPORT ON MEMBER OF THE R.P. & N.G.C. ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL

Constable Pinga No. 1769

This Constable proved himself to be a reliable and very useful bush policeman. His previous patrolling in the area has won him the people's confidence and trust. No problem was encountered when obtaining carriers, thanks to Constable Pinga.

10

.....TAPINI.....Subdistrict HQ
Patrol Post

.....29/9/69.....

District Commissioner,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL NO. 2 OF 1969/70

I have to advise the following information in
respect of the above patrol:

Patrolling Officer: P.A.B. GREBLO A.P.O.

Patrol to: IVANE CENSUS DIVISION

Purpose: CHAINING OF THE NEW ROAD BETWEEN LOTUAVA AND
TANIPAI - ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION AND ADVISE
PEOPLE OF FORTHCOMING
PATROL.

Commenced: 9/9/69

Completed: 12/9/69

Any preliminary
comments: Nil

G.P. Hardy

(G.P. HARDY.)

.....
(Name)
Assistant District Commissioner.
Officer-in-Charge.

NB This advice to be forwarded to District HQ
immediately officer concludes his patrol.

D

h

67-8-2 .

9



...TANIPAI.....Subdistrict HQ
Patrol Post

....29/9/69.....

District Commissioner,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL NO. 2 OF 1969/70

I have to advise the following information in
respect of the above patrol:

Patrolling Officer: P.A.B. GREBLO A.P.O.

Patrol to: IVANE CENSUS DIVISION

Purpose: CHAINING OF THE NEW ROAD BETWEEN LOTUAVA AND
TANIPAI - ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION AND ADVISE
PEOPLE OF FORTHCOMING
PATROL.

Commenced: 9/9/69

Completed: 12/9/69

Any preliminary
comments: Nil

G. P. Hardy

.....(G.P. HARDY.).....
(Name)
Assistant District Commissioner.
Officer-in-Charge.

NE This advice to be forwarded to District HQ
immediately officer concludes his patrol.

DDC.

20



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. 1 of 1969/70

Patrol Conducted by ROBERT A. POWER PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled PILITU CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 2 Members of the R.P.N.G.C. 1 P.H.D. A.P.S.
2 Extension Officers D.A.S.F.

Duration—From 29/7/1969 to 12/8/1969 1 L.G. Clerk
1 Interpreter

Number of Days 15 Days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Nov-Dec/1968

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference ADAMSON'S MAP OF THE GOILALA

Objects of Patrol FOLLOW-UP, COMMUNICATIONS SURVEY; INVESTIGATE DESIRES
TO JOIN L.G.C. BY SOME VILLAGES

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....
.....
.....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

8

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference

If calling ask for

Mr.

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

67-1-5

23rd October, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESEBY.

PATROL NO. TAPINI 1/69-70.

Your reference 67-8-1 of 15th October, 1969,
refers.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation
Report by Mr. R.A. Power, Patrol Officer, to Pilitu Census
Division.

The general situation in the Pilitu area appears
to be sound.

Until road links can be established it would be
unwise to press for increased economic development.

There is no immediate solution to the present
shortage of schools.

The allocation of Rural Development Funds should
be a valuable start in improving the communications problem.

Do you intend to go ahead with the transfer of
Lamanaipa, Moroa, Zanyalavava and Laramaita villages from the
Pilitu to the Loloipa Census Division.

The report is well documented and informative. Mr.
Power has obviously conducted an effective patrol.

Copies of the patrol map will be forwarded in due
course.

T. W. Ellis
(T. W. ELLIS)
Secretary

Department of the Administrator.

67-8-1
Assistant District Commissioner,
TAPINI

For your information please.

Four copies of Patrol Map are attached.
3. There are a number of changes required to be made to Village
Directory and I would prefer a recommendation for whole Subdistrict
taken than separate reports for each census division.

(R. T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.
11.10.69

(5)

67-8-1

Box 776

15th October, 1969

The Assistant District Commissioner,
TAPINI

PATROL REPORT TAPINI NO. 1 of 1969/70

Receipt of above report of a patrol to Pilitu Census Division conducted by Mr. Power, Patrol Officer, is acknowledged.

2. It is a good report but submitted too late despite comments made on Patrol Report No. 4 of 1968/1969.
3. In future please include in your patrol instructions a paragraph to effect that the report is to be submitted to you within one week on completion of patrol. The officer concerned should not be expected to perform other duties while he is compiling the report.
4. Local Government
I can only reiterate comments made in earlier reports that the Tapini Council would be well advised to proceed cautiously in any moves to extend its area of control. The patrol has established that the people are not quite ready to join the Council because of economic difficulties and steps are being taken to relieve this situation. \$1,000 will shortly be available from Rural Development Funds as requested by you.
5. Political Education
This is a continuing process no matter what the state of development of the people. A number of publications were issued prior to 1968 elections for assistance of patrolling officers and aids are available on request.
6. The communication survey has proved very useful. I agree that tools should be purchased from initial allocation but subsequently you should programme for funds on the same basis as you do in respect of other areas in your Subdistrict.

(R. T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.

c.c. The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDJBU
Two copies for your information. Would you please arrange for six copies of map.

(R. T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.

67-8-1

9



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-1-5

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.



27th October, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL NO. TAPINI 1/69-70.

... Copies of the patrol map are forwarded herewith.

DDC

T.W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
~~Secretary~~

Department of the Administrator.

... Encl.

[Handwritten mark]

67-8-1



7

67-1-1

GPH/mp

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District.

27th September, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
P.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY.

TAPINI PATROL REPORT No. 1 OF 1969/70

Attached please find the abovementioned report covering a Patrol through the Pilitu Census Division in the Tapini Administrative Area conducted by Mr. R.A. Power, Patrol Officer.

2. The objects of the Patrol were:-

- (a) Routine Administration;
- (b) Communications Survey; and
- (c) To investigate reports that some of the people wish to join the Tapini Local Government Council.

3. The Pilitu Division by comparison with other Divisions in the Tapini Administrative Area is a backward area due to a combination of terrain, sparse population and lack of adequate road communications. Although the overall situation insofar as law and order is concerned is quite good there is a need to improve social, economic and political development in this area in an endeavour to bring the area into line with the general development of other areas. This can only be done in the first instance by improving road communications. Hence my request of \$1,000 under the Rural Development Scheme and a communications survey by this Patrol. This amount if granted will be mainly used to purchase tools to give the people a chance to improve their communications on the basis of self-help.

4. There is a definite need to improve health and education in the area. On the former the matter will be taken up again with the Health Extension Officer with the view of establishing another Aid Post in the Lower Pilitu or to instigate more frequent patrols through the area. With regard to education it would appear that the Catholic Mission cannot adequately cope with this matter unless it receives more teaching staff. The number of at least 600 children not having the possibility of some schooling in the immediate future is not a satisfactory situation. To improve this situation there is a need to establish more Mission Schools in the area or at least one Administration Primary 'T' School plus the establishment of an Administration assisted Boarding School at Tapini so that at least a chosen number of students will have the chance of some education. In my opinion one Administration Primary 'T' School plus existing Mission Schools amongst approximately 30,000 is insufficient to cope with the future educational needs of the people. This situation, I realize, can only be improved by a change in policy of the Education Department, or an increase in teaching staff by the Catholic Mission.

BDC

5. Economic development in the Pilitu are is negligable, but I consider the potential for improvement exists, provided road communications can be improved. Please refer to paras. 13 and 14 of the Situation Report which sums up the economic potential of the area.

6. Political development has only been partly effective in the villages of Laramaita, Zanyalavava, Moroa and Lamanaipa who are under the control of the Tapini Local Government Council. There had been reports from various individuals that some people from other villages were showing an interest in joining the Tapin Council, but investigtstions during this Patrol proved otherwise; it seems that their main interest at this stage is merely to improve their communications for economic development. Other information of political development is adequately covered in the report.

7. With reference to Village Officials under para. 28 of the Situation Report the appointment of a new Village Constable for Wapote is recommended.

8. The suggested withdrawal of villages Lamanaipa, Moroa, Zanyalavava and Laramsita from the Pilitu to the Loloipa Census Division refered to in para. 32 is recommended for reasons given and also because of the fact that they are already in Tapini Local Government Council.

9. Mr. Power has shown his usual keen interest in his field duties and has submitted an informative report of the existing situation in the Pilitu Census Division.

10. The delay in the submission of the report is regretted, but this has been due to a number of factors, namely (a) urgent council matters requiring Mr. Power's attention since the conclusion of his Patrol, (b) the loss of his draft report and (c) the recent delay of one week during my absence in the Woitape area.

11. Four photostat copies of the Patrol Map would be appreciated, please.

... 12. A claim for Camping Allowance is also attached for your approval, please.

Att/..

G. P. Hardy
(G. P. Hardy.)

ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER



67-8-1
74

Telegrams

Tel

In Reply
Please Quote

Our Reference..... 67-1-1

No.

If calling ask for

Mr..... GPH/mp

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District.

27th September, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
P.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY.



TAPINI PATROL REPORT No. 1 OF 1969/70

Attached please find the abovementioned report covering a Patrol through the Pilitu Census Division in the Tapini Administrative Area conducted by Mr. R.A. Power, Patrol Officer.

2. The objects of the Patrol were:-

- (a) Routine Administration;
- (b) Communications Survey; and
- (c) To investigate reports that some of the people wish to join the Tapini Local Government Council.

3. The Pilitu Division by comparison with other Divisions in the Tapini Administrative Area is a backward area due to a combination of terrain, sparse population and lack of adequate road communications. Although the overall situation insofar as law and order is concerned is quite good there is a need to improve social, economic and political development in this area in an endeavour to bring the area into line with the general development of other areas. This can only be done in the first instance by improving road communications. Hence my request of \$1,000 under the Rural Development Scheme and a communications survey by this Patrol. This amount if granted will be mainly used to purchase tools to give the people a chance to improve their communications on the basis of self-help.

4. There is a definite need to improve health and education in the area. On the former the matter will be taken up again with the Health Extension Officer with the view of establishing another Aid Post in the Lower Pilitu or to instigate more frequent patrols through the area. With regard to education it would appear that the Catholic Mission cannot adequately cope with this matter unless it receives more teaching staff. The number of at least 600 children not having the possibility of some schooling in the immediate future is not a satisfactory situation. To improve this situation there is a need to establish more Mission Schools in the area or at least one Administration Primary 'T' School plus the establishment of an Administration assisted Boarding School at Tapini so that at least a chosen number of students will have the chance of some education. In my opinion one Administration Primary 'T' School plus existing Mission Schools amongst approximately 30,000 is insufficient to cope with the future educational needs of the people. This situation, I realize, can only be improved by a change in policy of the Education Department, or an increase in teaching staff by the Catholic Mission.

DDC

②
③

5. Economic development in the Pilitu area is negligible, but I consider the potential for improvement exists, provided road communications can be improved. Please refer to paras. 13 and 14 of the Situation Report which sums up the economic potential of the area.

6. Political development has only been partly effective in the villages of Laramaita, Zanyalavava, Moroa and Lamanaipa who are under the control of the Tapini Local Government Council. There had been reports from various individuals that some people from other villages were showing an interest in joining the Tapini Council, but investigations during this Patrol proved otherwise; it seems that their main interest at this stage is merely to improve their communications for economic development. Other information of political development is adequately covered in the report.

7. With reference to Village Officials under para. 28 of the Situation Report the appointment of a new Village Constable for Wapote is recommended.

8. The suggested withdrawal of villages Lamanaipa, Moroa, Zanyalavava and Laramaita from the Pilitu to the Loloipa Census Division referred to in para. 32 is recommended for reasons given and also because of the fact that they are already in Tapini Local Government Council.

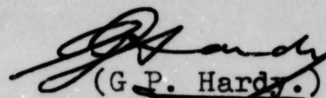
9. Mr. Power has shown his usual keen interest in his field duties and has submitted an informative report of the existing situation in the Pilitu Census Division.

10. The delay in the submission of the report is regretted, but this has been due to a number of factors, namely (a) urgent council matters requiring Mr. Power's attention since the conclusion of his Patrol, (b) the loss of his draft report and (c) the recent delay of one week during my absence in the Woitape area.

11. Four photostat copies of the Patrol Map would be appreciated, please.

12. A claim for Camping Allowance is also attached for your approval, please.

Att/..


(G. P. Hardy.)

ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

67-8-1

N/F

①

... Gaiala.....Subdistrict HQ
~~Patrol HQ~~

.... TAPINI.....

District Commissioner,
PORT MORESBY.



PATROL NO. 1 OF 1969/70

I have to advise the following information in respect of the above patrol:

Patrolling Officer: R.A.POWER, A.P.O.

Patrol to: PILITU CENSUS DIVISION.

Purpose: FOLLOW-UP; COMMUNICATIONS SURVEY;
INVESTIGATE DESIRES TO JOIN L.G.C. BY SOME VILLAGES

Commenced: 29-7-69

Completed: 12-8-69

Any preliminary comments:

G.P. Hardy

G.P. HARDY.....
(Name)
Assistant District Commissioner.

~~Officer in Charge~~

NB This advice to be forwarded to District HQ immediately officer concludes his patrol.

CO
P 67-1-1
Y GPH/mp

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District.

24th July, 1969.

Mr. R. A. Power,
Patrol Officer,
TAPINI.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS
PILITU CENSUS DIVISION.

As verbally advised please prepare to depart on Patrol to the abovementioned area on Tuesday the 29th instant.

2. This will be a follow up Patrol of the one you carried out during November and December last year, but the revision of the Census and Area Study will not be necessary as this will be carried out on the next Patrol to the area toward the end of the year. Please refer to D.D.A. memorandum 87-1-0 of 21st June, 1968 on Patrol Reports.
3. There have been verbal reports that sections of the Pilitu community not already in the Tapini Council now wish to join the Council. Please inquire on this matter and report your findings. I would also like you to carry out a survey of existing communications with the view to improving same into the Pilitu area with the aid of Rural Development Funds when they become available.
4. Arrange to take at least two Members of the Police Force familiar with the area; they will be under your direct control during the Patrol.
5. I trust you have an enjoyable Patrol. Should anything out of the ordinary arise and you require advice or assistance, do not hesitate to advise me by runner as soon as possible.

(G.P. HARDY.)

ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

67-1-1

RAP/mp

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District.

18th September, 1969.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Goilala Sub-District,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI.

TAPINI PATROL REPORT No. 1 - 69/70

Submitted for your perusal, comment and on-
forwarding are four copies of the above Report.

For your information, please.


Robert A. Power,
PATROL OFFICER

Attached: Patrol Diary,
Situation Report
Appendix I : Communications Survey
: Report on R.P.N.G.C. Members
: accompanying the Patrol
: Camping Allowance Claim

PATROL DIARY

29th July, 1969.

Patrol Departed Tapini for Laramaita 0700 hrs, by Landrover and tractor. Arrived 0845 hrs. Reception a little "hap Hazard", but everything soon became organised. Village clean. Road from Tapini to Tororo is fair; from Tororo to Laramaita it is good, considering it is only a new road. Talk given to people. Council Tax collected. One matter for arbitration. Slept Laramaita.

30th July, 1969.

Departed Laramaita 0715 hrs for Zanyalavava; arrived 0915 hrs. Inspected new section of vehicular road en route - very good. Laramaita section of road leaves much to be desired. Inspection of village; pig houses, Council Tax collected. Talk given to the villagers. Slept Zanyalavava.

31st July, 1969.

Self and Councillor departed for Lamina via Moroa and Lamanaipa 0700hrs. Patrol personnel and equipment to Laramaita thence by tractor to Ariome and met by Lamina carriers. Arrived Moroa 0740 hrs. Inspected village and pig houses all in good condition. Departed for Lamanaipa 0745, arriving 0850. Inspection of village and pig houses and pens. Left 0905 for Lamina. A fairly rough trek over the northern side of Mt. Pilitu arriving at Lamina 1415 hrs. Carriers had not been sent to Ariome as instructed. Quickly despatched, returning with personnel 1900hrs. Meanwhile, inspection of part of the village; casually talked with villagers. Slept Lamina.

1st August, 1969.

Morning spent in discussion with village leaders and later with villagers re. Local Government Political education; Economic Development. Completed inspection of village. Talked with Father Jacob of Kerau who is visiting the Pilitu for the first time. A rather friendly person. Slept Lamina.

2nd August, 1969.

Departed Lamina for Lotuava 0715 hrs, inspecting en route new Porualavava village. Arrived at new Lotuava 0915 hrs. village only to find everybody rather cross. Problem being it was not built on their land. Matter investigated and all moved down to old village for final settlement. Land matter settled. Talk given by people and self replied to questions and then proceeded to talk

to them. Two matters for arbitration.
Slept Lotuava.

2nd August,
Sunday observed Lotuava.

4th August,

Departed 0730 hrs for Zhamoro; inspected Otavio-talavava village en route. A new and very clean village. Arrived Zhamoro 0930 hrs. Village inspected and also pig houses and fences. Talk given by village Leaders and then one by myself. Left 1400 hrs for inspection of two other villages Zariria, 35 minutes walk from Rest House A new village well cared for; The second Gerumutia, is 40 minutes walk across the side of the mountain called Komotu from Zariria. An older village which is to be pulled down and reconstructed. A magnificent view of the valley from both of these villages perched on spurs between the Pilitu and Karuana Census Divisions Border. Returned to Rest House - 1715 hrs.
Slept Zhamoro.

5th August,

Departed Zhamoro 0715 hrs for Lamoro. Arrived Varupe Village 0900 hrs. Took levels of road which Lamoro people pegged of their own initiative Works out to a grade of 6° to 3° back to 6°. Meanwhile patrol personnel and equipment moved on to Lamoro, self arrived 1230 hrs.
Talk given by people and I gave one in return.
Inspection of village.
Slept Lamoro.

6th August,

Departed Lamoro for Wapote 0730 hrs. Arrived 0930 hrs. Both Wapote and the village 5 minutes walk away - above it, Morololo have been reconstructed. The latter is fenced and so are it's pig houses, but Wapote is not. Decided to stay a day extra and give a hand. Slept Wapote.

7th August,

At Wapote. Timber felled and split; all but ten yards of village fence completed including planting of Tankard. Talk given by people and one given by myself in return. Father Jacob arrived.
Slept Wapote.

8th August,

Departed Wapote for Niave 0915 hrs, arrived 1115 hrs. A very clean village. Very good reception to Patrol. Talk given to villagers.
Slept Niave.

SITUATION REPORT

INTRODUCTION.

1. This Patrol was mounted for the following reasons:-
 - i) Follow-up to a patrol conducted into the area in November-December of last year;
 - ii) Inquire into rumoured reports of desires of some villages to join the Tapini Local Government Council;
 - iii) Carry out a survey of existing communications in the area and what would be the possibilities of improvement.

See paragraphs 2 and 3 of attached Patrol Instructions.
2. The Patrol was accompanied by two Members of the R.P.N.G.C.; one Aid Post Supervisor from P.H.D.; 2 Extension Officers from D.A.S.F.; and the Local Government Clerk - the latter being to collect Council Tax from those residents of the Council Area within the Pilitu Census Division.
3. Shotguns were inspected and where C.O.R's had expired or were about to, the owners were immediately referred to Tapini for renewals.
4. For a topographical description of the area please see Page 1 of Area Study, submitted with Tapini Patrol Report No. 4 of 1968/69.

POLITICAL.

Local Government.

5. With the exception of four villages - Laramaita, Zanyalavava, Moroa and Lamanaipa - the Pilitu is a non - council area. At various times moves have been made to bring it under the control of Tapini Local Government Council.
6. As mentioned in the Introduction and directed in my Patrol Instructions, I enquired into verbal rumours of some villages desiring to join the Council. Approaches had been made some three to four months earlier, both to the Assistant District Commissioner Tapini and myself, by the leaders of three villages - Lamina, Poruelavava and Lotuava, concerning this matter. They were told the matter would be discussed with them on the next Patrol. This was done and it eventuated that they did not want to join the Council - on this point they were most adamant - but wanted an improvement in their communications systems. The latter will be discussed further on

in this Report.

7. The situation as outlined and stated in Patrol Report No. 4 of 1968/69 (vide paragraphs 10-14) is virtually unchanged. There has been no economic advancement and whilst a certain change for the better in attitude was noticed the Pilitu will not be in a position to come under the Council in the foreseeable future.

Local Government Councillors.

8. There are two Councillors for these villages mentioned above which are in the Council. Both are fairly active although Councillor Kosia of Laraimaita has been a Councillor since the foundation of the Council he now lacks the enthusiasm which I observed in him two years ago. No doubt a "little browned off" after such a long time of trying to push his people along.

House of Assembly Member.

9. Mr. Louis Mona is the Open Member for this area. Unfortunately he still has not visited the Pilitu - for that matter he has been most inactive anywhere within his electorate -. At the last Meeting of Tapini Council a resolution was passed to write to him, requesting he take a more active interest in his constituents and their problems. As a matter of fact he apparently is not attending the present Sittings of the House. It is not even known where he is.

Political Education.

10. Talks were given on Political Education but these simply do not get through to the people. As I have already stated in my earlier Patrol report a long range Political Education Programme is required (vide Patrol Report No 4 1968/69 Para. 18)
11. I seem to recall the Honourable Minister for External Territories making a statement some 18 months ago that pamphlets etc. were being "distributed amongst the people" Although we are only two years away from another House of Assembly Election, as yet this Administrative area has not received any literature whatever on this subject.

ECONOMIC.

General Rural Development

12. The type of agricultural activity engaged in is that of subsistence farming, and there is very little chance that this will change in the near future. A bridle path from Poruelavava meets the vehicular Tapini-Guari Road at Ariome and also a bridle path goes from Tapini Station to Kone (Bolubolu Rest House). These abovementioned villages are the first and last, or vice versa, villages in the Census Divisions. Bush paths join the villages inbetween.

13. Its potential, agriculturally, is unlimited, in so far as the variety of crops which could be grown. However because of its terrain, which makes access into the area difficult, places rather severe restrictions on its potential.
14. One Kanomai Kaita has a plot of Cocoa, numbering 106 trees growing approximately 2 hours walk from Tapini. According to the Extension Officer who accompanied the patrol, it is perfectly healthy and the area around Bolubolu would be ideal for Cocoa growing, the climate there is not unlike that of Kapogere. Peppers and spices could be grown successfully as well as pine-apples and all European type vegetables, and of course coffee.
15. In all other parts of the Division most of the above crops with the possible exception of Cocoa would do well. Once again there was an approach made about the growing of Rubber at Opre. As mentioned in my earlier Report, the area appears to be very well suited. Perhaps it would be possible for a pilot plot to be planted at some later stage. However I once again gave no encouragement to the idea, this is to prevent any frustration and bitterness which could be the only result at the present time. The above suggestions are for the future only as there are no roads into the area at present. (See Roads Appendix)
16. The Department of Agriculture could and should do more to assist the people it encourages to plant crops that require regular attention for which the grower needs some elementary training and guidance. It would also be a good idea if the Department was to formulate some form of Agricultural development plan in the areas which already have vehicular access rather than going off at a tangent and encouraging residents who have to carry their produce in some instances for two days. Example of this is Coffee and rice at Wapote and Niave respectively. An overall development plan for the entire Sub-District may help to give guidance to any well motivated ideas.
17. When I was in the Division late last year I reported what I thought was a change taking place in the general attitude of the people particularly in the economic field. This has proved to be so, although how deep, it would be rather foolish to state knowing the fluctuations of attitudes of the Gailala generally.
18. But here are two examples. Firstly I was approached at Lamina about each village in the Pilitu having its own saving Society. This being that each person put money in the bank and later on when tools, seeds, nails etc were required for any activity by the community the money would be drawn out and the goods bought. I explained to them several times the advantages and disadvantages of such an idea and questioned them from many angles endeavouring to assure myself that they knew what they were doing. Approximately 4 weeks before I commenced the Patrol

Lamina, Poruelavava, Bolubolu and Opere Chiefs met at Bolubolu to discuss how they could assist the Government to develop their area. Apparently the residents from the other villages heard of it and wished to be included. This, I might add, included the supposedly notorious Zhamoro villagers.

19. At every village the spokesmen and leaders were questioned intensively to ascertain their degree of understanding. All the necessary elementary knowledge was there, such as keywords and two people having names in the book or being the signatories on behalf of the other depositors. The reasons for the continual questioning etc., needs no elaboration and I assure you I am fully alert to what would eventuate if there any misunderstandings should arise. They requested that I bring the initial deposits to Tapini for them and they would follow in when I returned from Patrol. After having completely satisfied myself that it was what they wanted and in no uncertain terms made them fully aware that I was doing it as a personal favour and that the Administration was in no way involved or committed I agreed to do so. Once again I want to re-iterate that only after careful and thorough deliberation did I agree to it.
20. However, on the morning I returned from patrol, waiting for me at the Council Office were the nominated representatives of each village - but two, and they arrived a couple of days later - ready to have the forms filled out etc.
21. Secondly when I asked them about working on a road or bridle path almost without exception all were enthusiastic. They were told that if a path was pegged out for them and they worked on it, there would be no pay for it. This was done to prevent any idea that the Administration would be committed in any way whatsoever, bearing in mind past occasions where road work has led to misunderstanding. The road was theirs and if they wanted it then they would have to work for nothing. Those who didn't have tools could sharpen sticks and dig. The reply which came back was this "this is our area, we have seen the Ivane and Loloipa people they have roads, but they have not done much with them. We want a way so later on we can take our goods and sell them. We have no rivers for boats, no place for airstrips. Because it is our ground, if the Mission or Government mark a road we will work on it and we cannot ask for money." Once again because of past experience one is inclined to view the above with skepticism, but to prove their genuineness they have to be put to the test. Though one must admit the Pilitu people of all Census Divisions in this Administrative Area have had little if virtually nothing from either the Administration nor the Mission.

SOCIAL.

Education.

22. Since the beginning of this year the "school" at Pruelavava, which was being run by the Catholic Mission from Kerau Mission Station has been inoperative. Therefore a total of at least 600 boys and girls have no possible chance of obtaining an education. A most unfortunate situation which appears to be unalterable. The Department of Education claims it is unable to assist in the development of Tapini Primary "T" school as a Central Boarding School. The Mission cannot possibly cater for them. The Tapini Council has guaranteed a subsidy of \$200.00 per annum for five years to the School, but this is not nearly enough. Even though it hopes to be able to increase this if its budget will allow. Perhaps representations could be made from higher levels to see if the Department of Education could not consider matching the Council's subsidy dollar for dollar. We are attempting to instruct the people in Political and Government a most difficult concept in any society, hoping to break down the tribal barriers and obtain some semblance of national unity but we are unable to give them the rudimentary training to assist them in their efforts to gain nationhood. It is through the educated young that this new country will stand or fall. Truly the realities of life are cold and hard, especially for little children.

Health.

23. There are two Aid Posts in the Division, Zanyalavava and Laramaita. But these are so situated that they serve the residents of the Loloipa Valley. There were many cases of tropical ulcers; two cases of scabbies. Many adults and children had colds. A total of seven people were sent to Tapini for more intensive care. Also around the bottom section of the Pilitu there was a noticeable increase in the number of cases of grille. Generally there seemed a little improvement in the people as there is a vast improvement in their housing conditions.

Law and Order

24. There were only two matters brought forward for settlement. One was stealing which was referred to Tapini; the other was repayment of money which was settled in the village. On the last patrol it was reported that practically all were living with their pigs out in the bush or in pig houses near the Rest Houses, therefore instructions were issued for people to build houselines and fence them; pig houses and pens; rubbish holes. And it is most pleasing to report that in all but two villages all instructions had been carried out and for a change the houses are being lived in.

Villages.

25. Instructions concerning the construction of house lines, pig houses and pens, rubbish holes and the cleaning of roads were recorded in the Village Books on the Patrol last year. As mentioned above these instructions have been carried out. Practically all villages are now rebuilt and fenced. Pig houses have been built a little close by some people - about 30 feet from the village, these were told to move them further away, about 100 feet from the village. And for a change it is evident that the people are sleeping in their houses and the pigs in theirs.
26. Wapote was the only village where the fencing around the village had not been done, so the patrol remained there an extra day assisting with its erection which was all but completed.
27. For the rest, pig houses are about 100 feet from the villages, they have in some cases large pens in which the pigs can rumage around. Usually after feeding in the morning they are let out to wander in the bush, returning in the afternoon. Fires are lit at the evening feeding to give some warmth to the pigs for the night.

Village Officials.

28. From the result of the instructions issued previously all officials seem to be doing a better job. The Village Constable of Wapote requested to be retired subject to approval his son has been appointed in his place. Village Councillors of 1) Zhamoro (Vide Patrol Report No. 4 1968/69 para 42) wishes to retire, this was granted and a younger man was appointed; 2) Wapote and of Marjolo - a small village above Wapote -, these Councillors also wished to retire due to age, this was granted. New Village Councillors were in all cases the choice of the people. Papers of retirement and appointment of the Village Costable are attached for approval.

Cults and Unrest.

29. There is no evidence of any Cult activity. I would note that the traditional tobacco which is supposed to be being used in the Kataipa Census Division in the form of a Cult under the name of Kukumala, is used in a Ceremonial manner as it is in the Karuama, Upper and Lower Kunimaipa areas. I feel that there is little likelihood of it spreading to the Pilitu, as with most of these movements, they are but a passing phase filling a need of the moment, which once the secretive aspect has been removed quickly die a natural death.

Missions.

30. The Catholic Mission, based at Kerau is the only religious organisation in the Division. Having a station at Peruelavava, Verupe near Lamora and at Wapote. But it has visited only Foruelavava once in the last two years. The fathers had not been to the other stations for some years.
31. However, during the Patrol I had the opportunity of talking with Reverend Father Jacob M.S.C. from Kerau who was paying his first visit to the area - and one by a Missionary as has already been stated above, for several years. He was conducting a school feasibility survey. The population warrants it according to him but the communication angle just about rules out any possibility excepting at Poruelavava where he may consider re-opening the school. But as he also has to look after part of the Kataipa and Aiwara parishoners and because of the apathy of the villagers surrounding Kerau Mission Station itself, he thinks it likely he will try to keep what followers the mission has there and winning back those who have apparently "wandered from the fold" rather than try to gain religious influence in the Pilitu. Father intends visiting the area again in mid to late October, then depending on the situation and the possibility of at least a bridle path through the area, the situation will then be reviewed for a decision.

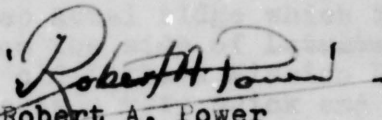
MISCELLANEOUS.

Census Divisions - Change of Villages.

32. I recommend that for convenience and efficiency of administration, the villages of Lamanaipa, Moroa, Zanyalavava and Laramaita be withdrawn from the Pilitu Census Division and placed in the adjoining Loloipa Census Division. Geographically they are virtually part of the Loloipa Valley. There is a vehicular road to Laramaita, branching off at Tororo on the Tapini - Guari Road. This is expected to be extended to Zanyalavava within the next one to two years.

CONCLUSION.

Overall, there has been a marked change for the better in this Census Division. While there are many problems to be overcome, the most important being that of access, provided no false hopes are raised slowly but surely they can be solved.


Robert A. Power
PATROL OFFICER.

APPENDIX I
COMMUNICATIONS SURVEY.

As directed in my Patrol Instructions a survey of the communications into the Pilitu was conducted, with a view to their improvement.

At the present time there exists a bridle path from Poruelavava to Ariome, meeting the vehicular Tapini - Guari Road at Ariome Bridge. This is on the Western side of the Loloipa Valley, running in a North - South direction. The exact length of this path I do not know, but it takes four hours of sturdy walking to traverse it. Its average gradient is approximately 6-7 degrees through a mainly kunai slope whose soil consistency varies from a major reddish shale content to a black - grey loam. The depths of the upper bank above the drain line averages 3 to 5 feet in most places.

A bridle path from Poruelavava to the old Mission Station at Lotuava (now non-existent) was pegged some years ago by the Missionaries. But this has never been constructed. It has an average gradient of approximately 4 to 5 degrees through a mostly heavily timbered area with a considerable quantity of fragmented rock (not rock faces) both above and below the surface soil - the composition of which is weathered rock with roots, humus and rotting organic matter. Though most of the rock would not present any great difficulty for the building of the bridle path.

From the old Mission house until Verupe there is a bush track through a very rugged heavily timbered area. At Verupe a bridle path runs to Lamoro. Because of its good gradient I was under the impression it had been pegged by the Fathers several years ago. But the villagers assured me it was they who pegged it and built it as they were tired of walking between their two villages, along a rough bush track. If the above is true it is a creditable effort. I spent some three hours on this piece of road, checking its grade with a the Abney Level. It ranges from 6° to minus 3° and back again to 6°. It is through mainly lightly timbered country with a soil composition which has a high percentage of loose reddish shale. The side of the valley where it runs is fairly steep which would be very prone to landslides until a path was settled.

Bush tracks link the remaining villages as far as Opre. These also pass through heavily timbered areas. On the walk back from Niave to Opre I came across what is supposed to be the old Mission road from Kairuku to Tapini. From Opre to Bolubolu Rest House there is a graded track of a sort. This section passes along the side of a very steep kunai ridge which is really the spur which runs from the side of Lotuava Mt. Pilitu South commencing at the old Lotuava Mission House mentioned above. There is a very quick and steep descent to the Loloipa River at Bolubolu Rest House where the

track joins the bridle path going to Tapini.

This path runs along the eastern side of the Loloipa Valley, in an Northerly direction which is on the opposite side of the valley to the Poruelavava - Ariome bridge path; once again a kunai grass slope with the same type of soil composition as that for Poruelavava. Its length I do not know but it is about 3½ hours steady walking to walk it. There are no navigable rivers in the area nor any suitable sites for an airstrip. Unless one wishes to put a path through to Bakauoidu, which is not as I understand it the desire; there is only one route which could be used.

Reading the map on which I have included mountains and ridges not usually shown have been drawn to give an idea of the topography of the area. I would suggest that the bridle path already pegged from Poruelavava to the old Lotuava Mission House be utilised. From there proceed in an almost direct South direction along the Lotuava side of the spur towards Opore. Then turn back N.N.W. towards Lotuava - approximate gradient of minus 6 to 7 degrees. It would wind its way down to near the mouth of the small Labelele River and then along the spur called Tuwa Mountain and pass above Otoviotavava Village. A minus degree gradient varying from 0° to possibly 5° should bring it to the Lamolo River. Then a plus degree gradient to meet the already existing bridle path at Verupe. Continuing along to Lamoro Village. A minus degree gradient in a Westerly direction followed by a turn E.S.E. crossing the Unoto River at the base of the Wapote spur. A plus degree gradient in a S.S.W. direction would bring the road out to meet the old Mission Road which used to pass over the spine of Mount Paruma on its way to Wapote. There already exists the bridle path between Wapote and Niave. It would be unwise to bring the path from Lamoro around to Wapote trying to pass above the Wapote spur. The mountain side is extremely steep and very prone to earth movements. In anycase, much blasting would have to be done.

Depending on how extensive any ideas for improving the bridle path network, perhaps to test the genuiness of the people's enthusiasm for development it could ~~do some work on~~ be hinted to the Bolubolu people that they could do some work on widening their bridle path. This might also be done to the Poruelavava and Lamina residents.

I suggest that, if possible, approximately \$1000.00 be the total initial allocation for any work whatever on the project. But I strongly recommend that the actual money not be paid to the people, rather that it be used to purchase tools to be given to them after any of them have started work - definitely not before. My reasons being:- 1) that as recorded in the Report they were told no money would be paid for road work. 2) That tools given to work would not have the same connotations as money given for work the idea behind it is purely the psychological reactions to gift but I feel it is the most practical and rewarding both from a developmental and administrative point of view.

APPENDIX II



















Constable 1/C Sumike 0983.

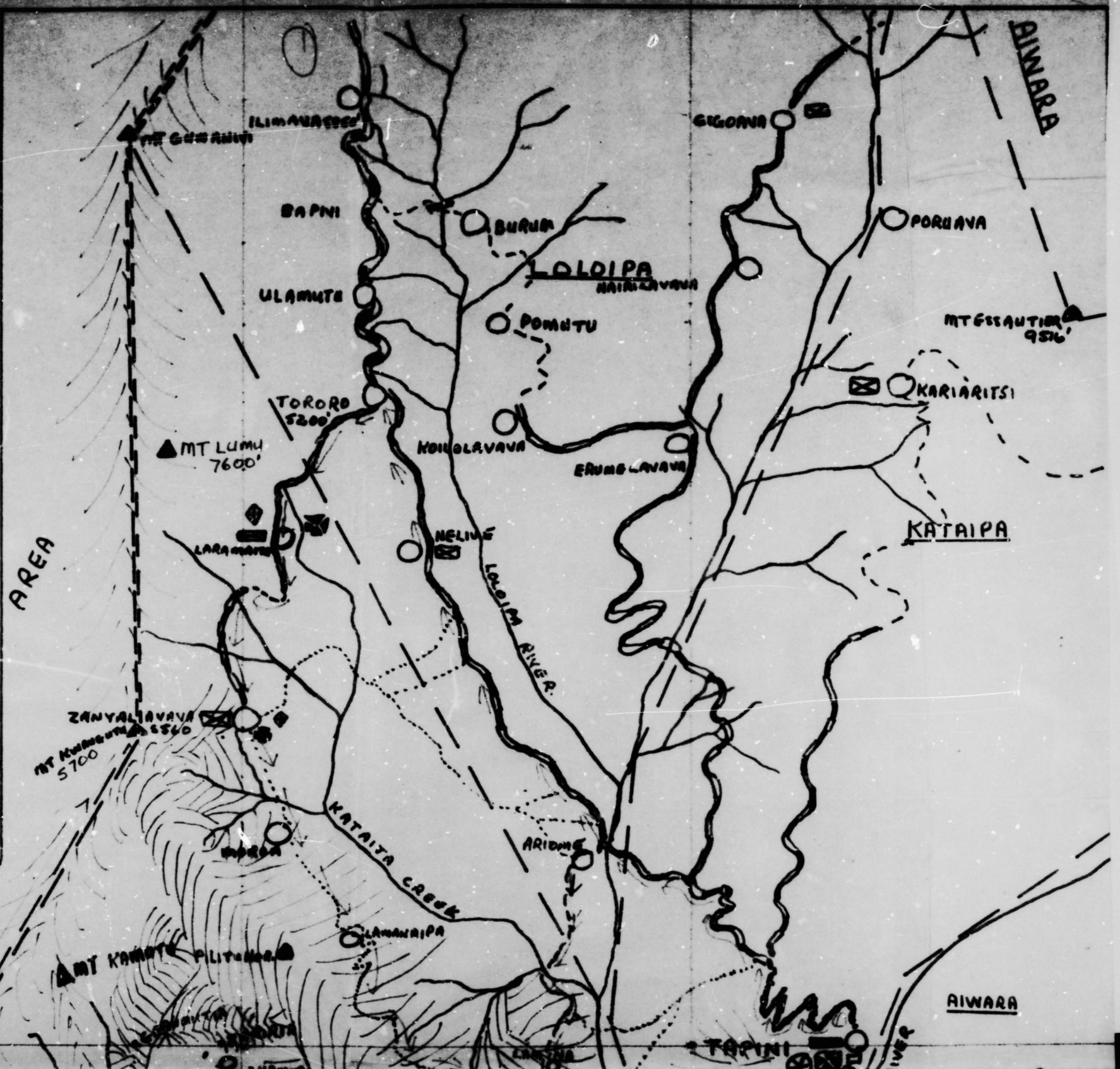
Reliable and satisfactory - Conduct good.

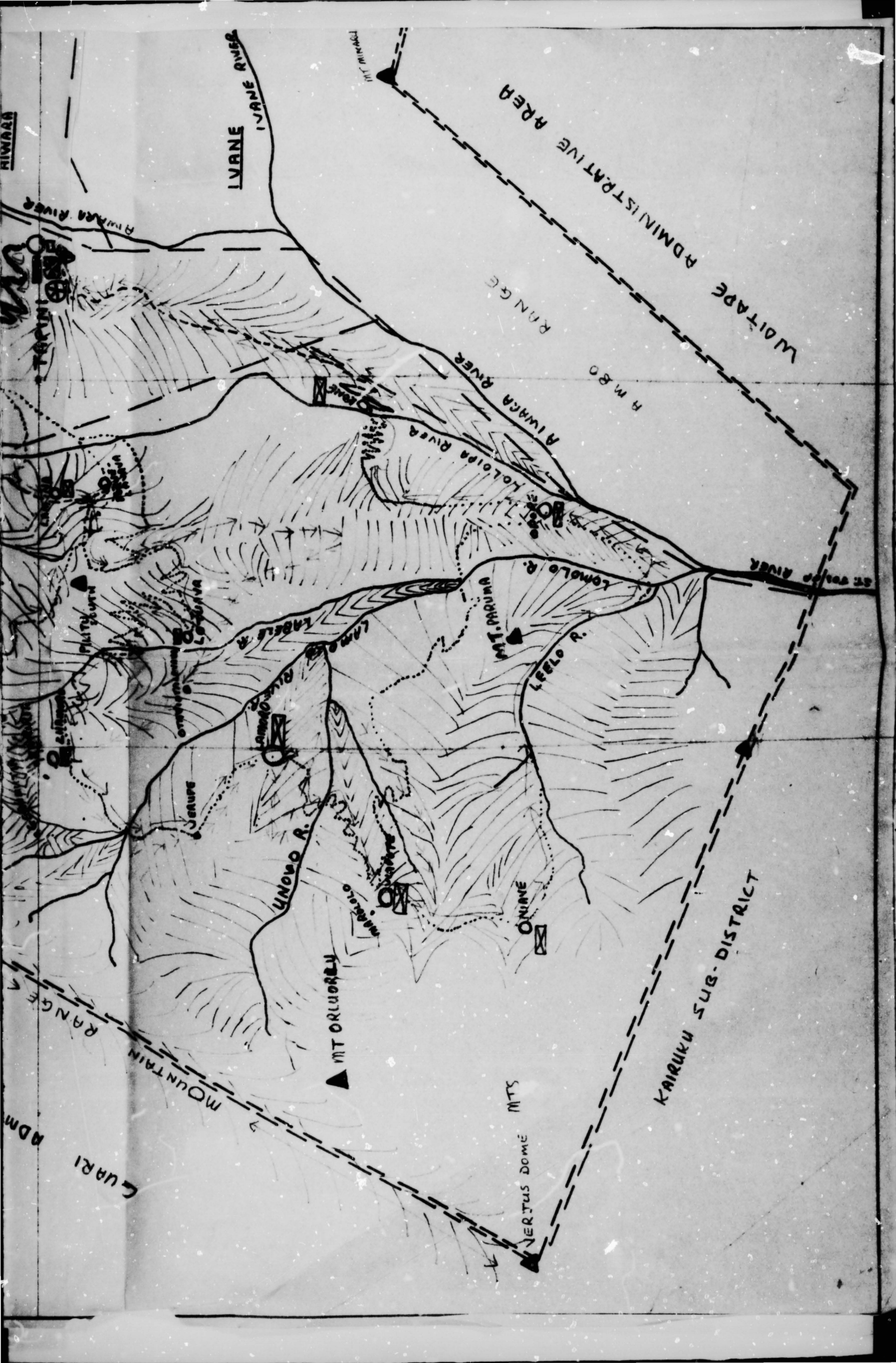
Constable Aguto 1928

A good type with potential - Conduct good.

LEGEND

-  GOVERNMENT STATION.
-  HOSPITAL.
-  SCHOOL.
-  CHURCH.
-  AIRSTRIP.
-  VEHICULAR ROADS.
-  BRIDLE PATH.
-  BUSH TRACKS.
-  RIVERS + CREEKS.
-  MOUNTAINS - MAIN PEAKS.
-  RANGES + SPURS.
-  VILLAGES.
-  HAMLETS.
-  REST HOUSES.
-  CENSUS DIVISION BOUNDARIES.
-  ADMINISTRATIVE AREA + SUB-DISTRICT BOUNDARIES.
-  PATROL ROUTE
-  PROPOSED BRIDLE PATH (SEE APPENDIX I)





IWARA

IWANE RIVER
IWARA RIVER

WOTAGE ADMINISTRATIVE AREA

RANGE

1:50,000

IWARA RIVER

KOLOPA RIVER

LOMOLO R.

KAIRUKU RIVER

LAMELO RIVER

UNOVO R.

ONINE

MT ORUORU

VERTUS DOME MTS

KAIRUKU SUB-DISTRICT

MOUNTAIN RANGE

GUARI

ADM